

**Annals of insanity, comprising a variety of select cases in the different species of insanity, lunacy, or madness, with the modes of practice, as adopted in the treatment of each / By William Perfect.**

### **Contributors**

Perfect, William, 1737-1809.  
Lettsom, John Coakley, 1744-1815  
St. Thomas's Hospital. Medical School. Library  
King's College London

### **Publication/Creation**

London : Printed for the author, and sold by Murray and Highley, ... : S. Sael and Co. ; ... : Crosby and Letterman, 1801.

### **Persistent URL**

<https://wellcomecollection.org/works/st7p3f8t>

### **License and attribution**

This material has been provided by This material has been provided by King's College London. The original may be consulted at King's College London. where the originals may be consulted.

This work has been identified as being free of known restrictions under copyright law, including all related and neighbouring rights and is being made available under the Creative Commons, Public Domain Mark.

You can copy, modify, distribute and perform the work, even for commercial purposes, without asking permission.



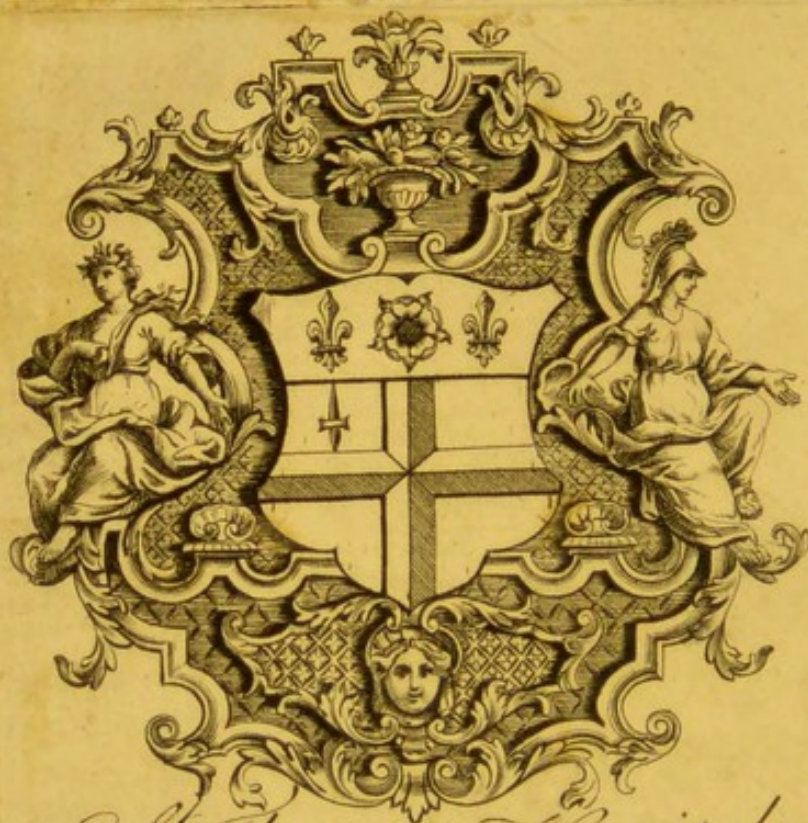
Wellcome Collection  
183 Euston Road  
London NW1 2BE UK  
T +44 (0)20 7611 8722  
E [library@wellcomecollection.org](mailto:library@wellcomecollection.org)  
<https://wellcomecollection.org>







25.g. 11.



*St. Thomas's Hospital*  
*Library*





*Handwritten text, likely a signature or name, appearing below the crest.*





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2015

<https://archive.org/details/b21304038>



# ALS OF INSANITY

CONTAINING A VARIETY OF

## LACY CASES

IN THE DISTRICT COURT OF

THE UNITED STATES

IN THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA

IN THE YEAR 1881

BY THE HONORABLE

THE JUDGE OF THE COURT

AND BY THE HONORABLE

THE CLERK OF THE COURT

AND BY THE HONORABLE

THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

AND BY THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF THE TREASURY

AND BY THE HONORABLE

THE COMMISSIONER OF THE LAND OFFICE

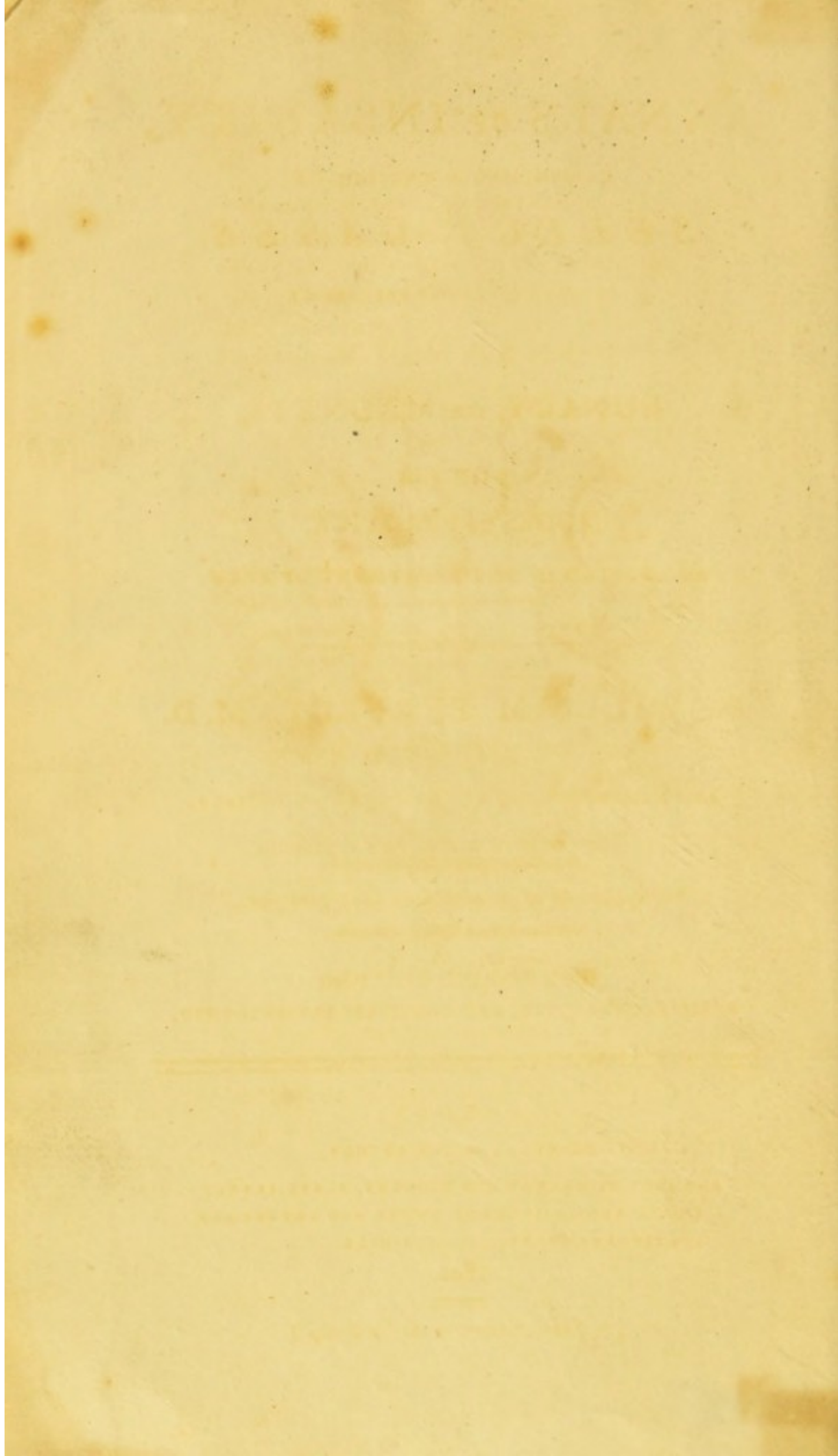
AND BY THE HONORABLE

THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

AND BY THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF THE TREASURY







25. g. m.

# ANNALS OF INSANITY,

COMPRISING A VARIETY OF

## SELECT CASES

IN THE DIFFERENT SPECIES OF

INSANITY,

LUNACY, OR MADNESS,

WITH THE

MODES OF PRACTICE,

AS ADOPTED IN THE TREATMENT OF EACH.

---

BY WILLIAM PERFECT, M. D.

Of WEST-MALLING, in KENT,

AND MEMBER OF THE LONDON MEDICAL SOCIETY.

---

*"Orandum est ut sit mens sana in corpore sano."*

---

THE SECOND EDITION,

REVISED, CORRECTED, AND CONSIDERABLY ENLARGED.

---

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR THE AUTHOR,

AND SOLD BY MURRAY AND HIGHLEY, FLEET-STREET;

S. SAEL AND CO. STRAND; CROSBY AND LETTERMAN,

STATIONERS-COURT, LUDGATE-HILL.

1801.

---

[R. Noble, Printer, in the Old Bailey.]





1535 170  
70mud  
"He makes his heart a prey to black despair,  
He eats not, drinks not, sleeps not, has no use  
Of any thing but thought—or if he talks,  
'Tis to himself, and 'tis perfect raving.  
There he defies the world, and bids it pass.  
Sometimes he draws his lips, then draws his  
Mouth—into a scornful smile."

DRYDEN'S All for Love.

"It is not, as you conceive, an indisposition  
Of the body, but the mind's disease; so ecstasy,  
Fantastic dotage, madness, frenzy, rapture  
Of mere imagination, differ partly  
From melancholy—which is briefly thus:  
A mere commotion of the mind—overcharged  
With fear and sorrow, first began i' th' brain,  
The seat of reason—and from thence derived  
As suddenly into the heart, the seat  
Of our affections."

FORD'S Lovers.

"Olivia here in solitude he found,  
Her downcast eyes fixt on the silent ground,  
Her dress neglected, and unbound her hair,  
She seem'd the mournful image of despair."

GARTH'S Dispensary.

"Her matted locks unornamented flow,  
Clasping her knees, and waving to and fro;  
Her head bow'd down her faded cheeks to hide,  
A piteous mourner by the highway side."

FARMER'S Boy.



# ADVERTISEMENT

TO THE

FIRST EDITION.

---

**B**Y the following cases, collected with care, chosen with a view to real utility, and reported with precision and fidelity, it will be easily seen that the Author has no design to obtrude any nostrum or specific upon the public, but merely to exhibit the result of his own practice and observations in a malady of the greatest importance, in which a considerable number of persons are deeply concerned. He has advanced no ideal speculations or fantastic theories, which might furnish matter of doubtful conjecture, but contenting him-



## ADVERTISEMENT.

self with a faithful recital of facts, unincumbered with tedious and uninteresting particulars, and divested of useless minutiae, he trusts that the integrity of his intention will undisguisedly appear to the eye of candour, and serve to palliate every degree of illiberal criticism. Be that as it may, of this he is well assured, that should the practice of Medicine receive the least accession from his experience and endeavours, he will think his time well spent, and his studies well directed; and for the indulgent reception of his past labours the public are entitled to his most grateful acknowledgments.

DEDICATION



DEDICATION  
IN THE  
FIRST EDITION.

---

TO JOHN COAKLEY LETTSOM,  
M.D. F.R.S. ETC. ETC.

Dear Sir,

THE permission which you have so politely granted of dedicating the following sheets to you, I regard not merely as a testimony of some little professional tenderness and skill, constantly, however, to the best of my abilities exerted towards the relief of such of my fellow creatures, whose complaints involve the last stage of human misery, but as a  
proof

## DEDICATION.

proof of private friendship, and a record of your own feelings, wherever humanity can be exercised or displayed. Under these impressions I will not further trespass upon your time; you will, however, be pleased to accept of my most fervent gratitude for so very respectable a sanction, and permit me to subscribe myself,

your most obliged

and obedient servant,

WILLIAM PERFECT.

ADVER-



ADVERTISEMENT  
TO THE  
SECOND EDITION.

---

AS it may justly be presumed that the Public have already decided on the utility of this selection, by the rapid sale of the first impression, it cannot fail to afford the Author the most sensible satisfaction to offer a second edition, revised, corrected, and enlarged, as an acquisition to the interests of humanity, delivered on the authority of extensive observation and practice, as a tribute in the discharge of his professional duties, not unworthy a continued and favourable extension of public patronage.

# ADVERTISMENT

TO THE  
SECOND EDITION

It is a pleasure to the public to see the second edition of this book. The first edition was published in 1840, and it has since been a standard work on the subject. The second edition is a revised and enlarged edition, and it contains many new facts and figures. It is a book that is well worth a read, and it is one that should be in the library of every student of the subject. The book is written in a clear and concise style, and it is easy to read. It is a book that is well worth a read, and it is one that should be in the library of every student of the subject.



## PREFACE.

---

IT is an observation of the learned Dr. Johnson, that “of the *uncertainty* of our present state, the most dreadful and alarming is the uncertain continuance of reason.” Infanity, therefore, being the severest of all human calamities, “flesh is heir to,” neither pains nor expence should be spared to procure the best information of that mode of treatment which is most proper to be pursued on such truly trying, critical, and melancholy occasions. A mind, exquisitely sensible, is too acutely agitated by the conduct of those in whom we place the greatest confidence and affection; real or supposed injuries frequently deprive us of that invaluable blessing, our reason, and leave us the wretched victims to feelings too potent for us to support



## PREFACE.

support with that fortitude and philosophy, which the generality of mankind admire; but which it is impossible for many of them to practise.

The remote and immediate causes of this disorder, are in many instances difficult to ascertain; the arcana are frequently inexplicable, and beyond the reach of human reason; the definition and arrangement too intricate and perplexed to be conspicuously enumerated; yet the remote causes may be allowed to consist of two kinds, bodily and mental; amongst the former may be reckoned distension, enlargement, inflammation or irritation of the membranes and vessels of the brain, phrenitis, fevers, a morbid state of the viscera, worms, retention of customary evacuations, repelled eruptions, gout, &c. &c. In the latter, various passions, as fanaticism, joy, grief, hatred, anger, jealousy, pride, ill-requited love, misplaced confidence,



## PREFACE.

confidence, desertion of friends at a moment, perhaps, when the balm of friendship would have softened poignant sorrow, and the pointed finger of conscious superiority, when the voice of comfort was earnestly and sanguinely expected; these are trials for the human breast infinitely too keen and severe for tender and delicately susceptible minds to combat with; the consequence is, that reason is hurled from her throne, and the greatest skill is often exerted for a long time in vain to repair the injury, and wipe away the sense of misfortune. *Extreme sensibility* may be deemed a weakness; if so, it is the most amiable, the most pitiable, and most to be deplored of any that ever occasioned mental derangement.

The symptoms of maniacs are so totally different, that some are not to be restored even to the dawnings of reason, without long-continued coercion, while in others  
nothing



## PREFACE.

nothing but the most lenient measures and gentle treatment will accomplish that salutary effect, and restore the dementated individual to that glorious luminary of the soul, and that emanation of the Deity,  
REASON.

Humanity has taught the Author of the following pages, to treat all those, who through the severity of their afflictions, have been placed under his care, with the most complacent assiduity; and whenever he has been obliged to use a different plan, it has been with regret and reluctance; notwithstanding he was convinced of the necessity there was to adopt such measures. He is no friend to others, nor himself, who in case of extreme urgency, protracts the cure of his patient, through an overstrained tenderness and delicacy.

Sensible that a candid, cautious, and careful perusal of this publication, will demonstrate the efforts of one who has  
been



## PREFACE.

been anxious to live not intirely in vain, but prompt, when the divine light of the soul is extinguished, to “minister to a mind diseased,” has incessantly strove to

“ Pluck from the memory a rooted sorrow,  
“ Raze out the written troubles of the brain,  
“ And with a sweet oblivious antidote  
“ Cleanse the stuffed bosom of that perilous stuff  
“ Which weighed upon the heart,”

He presumes to invite the rational and interested reader to the perusal of a selection of facts, which may not only in some measure afford a clue to medical researches; but in many instances serve as a directory to friends and relations, suspended between mistaken tenderness and irresolution, by which means the disease is protracted, and the unfortunate sufferer deprived of the early good effects, which a due sense of restraint in a situation distant from home, is generally more productive of, than ill-judged domestic indulgence in the first stages of insanity.

Nume-



## PREFACE.

Numerous patients who, by the Author's means, have been restored to their families, the world, and society, have not relapsed, but have continued to enjoy that governing principle, that inestimable blessing of the human mind, REASON, in that bright perfection with which they were first invested by the beneficence of Providence. Cures, likewise, having been performed under some of the most hopeless and unpromising appearances, will shew, that the unfortunate maniac should never despair, since the goodness of our Creator is as unbounded as his power is extensive.



*Lately Published,*

In two large Volumes, Octavo, Price Twelve Shillings,

THE THIRD EDITION, OF

CASES IN MIDWIFERY,

WITH

REFERENCES, QUOTATIONS, AND REMARKS,

AND AN ENGRAVED PLATE OF AN

HYDROCEPHALOUS CHILD,

*Founded on the Correspondence of the late learned and ingenious*

DR. COLIN MACKENZIE.

Sold by the Booksellers in the Title-page.

Of whom may be had, Quarto,

*Price One Shilling,*

AN ADDRESS TO THE PUBLIC,

ON THE

SUBJECT OF INSANITY.

By the same Author.

Embellished with an elegant Frontispiece.

Lately Published,

In two large Volumes, Octavo, Price Twelve Shillings.

THE THIRD EDITION, OF

# CASES IN MIDWIFERY,

WITH

REFERENCES, QUOTATIONS, AND REMARKS,

AND AN ENGRAVED PLATE OF AN

## HYDROCEPHALOUS CHILD.

Formed on the Dissection of the late learned and ingenious

DR. COLIN MACKENZIE.

Sold by the Booksellers in the Title Page.

Of whom may be had, Quoted.

Price One Shilling.

### AN ADDRESS TO THE PUBLIC,

ON THE

### SUBJECT OF INSANITY.

By the same Author.

Reprinted from the Edinburgh Review.



ANNALS  
OF  
INSANITY.

---

CASE I.

A Gentleman, aged fifty-eight, of visage rough, deformed, and unfeatured, and naturally of uncommon silence and reserve, was in the beginning of January 1779, committed to my care for insanity. His disorder was attributed to a sudden transition in his circumstances, which, from being easy and comfortable, became exceedingly precarious and embarrassed. The symptoms of his complaint were violent cephalalgia, an uncommon hatred to particular persons, a continual noise in his ears, and at intervals either a melancholy depression, or a frantic elevation of spirits.



He was of a costive habit; his water very high coloured; he passed whole nights without sleep, and was frequently much convulsed; his attention was invariably occupied by one object, and he would exclaim day and night, That he was ruined! lost! and undone! Draftic purges, antimonial vomits, ammoniac draughts, segapenum, steel, and both kinds of hellebore, had alternately been prescribed. Issues, venesection, blisters, cupping, and cold bathing, had successively been tried without effect, or the least visible alteration for the better. He had, however, never been removed from home to a proper place of retirement, or restrained from the conversation of persons whose curious impertinence and frivolous attentions, by inflaming his discordant senses, tended only to increase his malady.

When he was first committed to my care, he appeared extremely impatient of the least contradiction; and the most easy and gentle discourse would often irritate him into a total misconstruction of all that had occurred: I therefore excluded him from all unnecessary



unnecessary conversation, and from every kind of intercourse with his friends and acquaintance, until it was obvious that it might be permitted without any manifest injury or disturbance to my patient.

Could the friends of afflicted maniacs in general, be made properly sensible of the mischiefs that occur from useless conversation and affecting visits, they would carefully refrain from both.

The injunctions which I prescribed were punctually observed; otherwise I might have met with insurmountable obstacles in the completion of my curative plan, which was commenced by passing a seton between the shoulders in the direction of the spine. My patient was confined to a sequestered and almost darkened apartment. I neither suffered him to be interrogated nor replied to, nor did I permit any person to visit him but those whose immediate business it was to supply his necessary food, which was light, cooling, and easy of digestion; and his drink was weak and diluting. His regimen, although frequently directed to be sparing



and moderate, had never before been properly attended to: a circumstance in itself exceedingly blameable, and only to be imputed to a mistaken indulgence. His head was shaved, and this frequently repeated; and the warm pediluvium was used for twelve nights successively, which procured him better rest than he had before experienced. This induced me to administer two or three purges of the kali tartarifatum in barley water, and afterwards to try the effects of opium, which I began with on the evening of the thirteenth day that he was with me, in the quantity of fifteen drops of the tinct. opii camphorat. in a weak camphorated mixture with nitre. This medicine occasioned him to sleep an hour or two at a time, and the following day he always appeared less irritable than usual. The opiate was repeatedly increased, until his nights became calm and composed, and his days passed without that perturbation of spirits and derangement of idea, that for some time past had been too apparently visible. He now began to discourse consistently, seldom breaking out into



into any frantic rhapsodies or passionate expressions.

This course was invariably persevered in for upwards of three months, obviating the constipating effects of the sedatives employed, by doses of the kali tartarifatum, repeated at the intervals of every second or third day. The return of reason was now obvious: his imagination gaining strength and accuracy, and his ideas becoming more collected. He now saw and spoke of things as they really were, and of the primary cause of his mental infirmity, with rational coolness and resigned moderation. The seton was permitted to discharge, but the opium and the pediluvium were gradually decreased, and on the second of June following entirely relinquished; when having continued under my care nearly five months, I restored him to his friends in that state of sanity which he has happily preserved to the present time.



## C A S E II.

ON the twenty-ninth of September 1770, I was consulted by letter respecting the case of a gentleman of Carey-street, London. He was about twenty-two years of age, and till within twelve months before had enjoyed a firm undisturbed mind, with good bodily health. In consequence of a matrimonial disappointment, his disposition, from being lively and cheerful, became sad, dull, morose, and pensive, subject to watchings, and fond of solitude. His usual firmness and resolution had entirely forsaken him, and he suffered under an almost entire privation of appetite, sleep, and spirits. He was so dull, dejected, and reserved, as scarcely to speak a word for several weeks together; and his complexion, from being florid and healthy, became pale and sickly, with a diminished secretion of urine, seldom voiding more than a cupful in a day and night. About three months after this, he was affected with a ptyalismus, which continued four or five



five days without intermission; during which time he discoursed with his natural reason and fluency. His appetite returned, he slept better, and enjoyed a partial return of his accustomed spirits and vivacity; but upon the cessation of this discharge, his former gloomy and depressed appearance recurred. The ptyalism returned periodically every full moon, producing its exhilarating, and leaving its desponding effects.

After continuing thus during eight months, he was entrusted to my management and care on the fifth of January 1771. Finding that many approved and regular methods of treatment had been ineffectually adopted, and supposing by this discharge of the salival glands that Nature had adopted this mode of relieving herself, and as the patient was not in that state of laxity to prohibit the experiment, and his friends extremely desirous of trying it, I resolved to prolong the next periodical flux of saliva, by the exhibition of calomel prescribed at proper intervals, and in quantities proportioned to his strength; therefore,



therefore, about a week before the expected return of the discharge, I gave him two grains of calomel every night at bed-time, made into a pill with conserve of roses and powder of rhubarb. The fifth day after this his breath became offensive, and he complained of a slight foreness in his mouth and gums. On the sixth day in the evening he began to spit, which was moderately encouraged, and the patient supported with a regimen suitable to his situation. He appeared social, cheerful, and contented, and made no other complaint than that of the tenderness of his mouth and gums. I continued to promote the flux in a small degree; and as he was of a weakly habit, the cortex peruvianus was administered twice a day, taking at intervals an emulsion with neutral salts, the better to act upon the urinary secretions, until he had passed the next full moon; when observing that there was no visible increase of the spitting, I now began to purge off the mercury by lenient cathartics: but the discharge did not entirely cease till nearly the end of the seventh



seventh week from the beginning of the mercurial course. I then opened an issue in his arm, advising a cathartic draught, composed of the kali tartarifatum, with a cool and sparing regimen at the approach and until the decline of every full moon. The spitting never after returned, nor was he ever again subject to those mental affections, which used to recur at its remission. The cortex peruvianus was for some time continued to brace and restore the system, which had been considerably relaxed and weakened.

Being thoroughly recovered, he left my house on the second day of May 1771, in a state of perfect health and sanity.

---

### C A S E III.

MR. S. G. about forty-five years of age, after having been for some time afflicted with acute rheumatic pains in the joints, and the hæmorrhoides cæcæ, on a sudden, without



without any apparent cause became negligent in his dress, indolent in his manner, low-spirited, dull, and melancholy, so as not to be capable of attending to his business as usual; he was frequently watchful, timorous, mistrustful, and despondent; and more than once, had he not been providentially prevented, would have terminated his existence. He was attacked in the beginning of September, 1772, when he tried the advice of an apothecary who lived near his residence. On the November following I received a message requiring my attendance, and found him sitting in his customary pensive and dejected attitude, his head reclining upon his arm, with his eyes fixed on the ground as if lost and absorbed in profound meditation. Several methods were tried to rouse his attention, but in vain; I asked him several questions, but received no answers. I was informed that he had taken vomits, purges, electuaries, and musk. He had a foetid volatile mixture to take every six hours, and a blister had been kept open between his shoulders:  
he



he passed but little water; his stomach and bowels were much distended with wind; his pulse was slow, and a slight hæmorrhage had occurred from the internal hæmorrhoids for some days, but had now ceased. On the day previous to my first visit he had ejected from his stomach a quantity of dark-coloured bile, with which his stools were also tinged. Little or no regard had ever been paid to his regimen, and his appetite was very indifferent at the best of times. He had been permitted to indulge it with savoury meat, rich sauces, and other viands that were calculated to inflame instead of allay his disorder. Wine, malt liquor, and sometimes brandy, had not been denied him; and his unwillingness to move had prevented him from taking that exercise in the open air that might have proved salutary and beneficial. When I first admitted him into my house, his aspect was the most incurious I ever beheld, and nearly approached to what characterises confirmed idiotism. A servant was obliged to dress and undress him, to give him  
his



his food, and in fact to assist him in all the common offices of life.

After a few days I took from him six ounces of blood, the complexion of which proved the vessels to be loaded with a superabundant quantity of humours, that impeded the circulation, so as to render depletion highly necessary. I prohibited his wonted freedom of diet, and confined him to abstemious and cooling aliment. He was often carried into the air, and two drachms of the kali tartarifatum were daily administered in a basin of water gruel. His pulse was greatly relieved and softened by the first bleeding, and by the second, at the distance of fourteen days, the effect was still more promising; and by a strict perseverance in the antiphlogistic plan, repeated bleedings, according to the state of his pulse, with medicines of a stimulating and antispasmodic power to increase the action of the primæ viæ, and a proper degree of exercise, the patient became susceptible of the dictates of propriety, and regularly attentive to the functions of nature; and his regimen  
was



was gradually enlarged as he recovered his senses and understanding. A short time after, valerian and bark were given to invigorate the system, and he left me perfectly restored to health.

Since effecting this cure, I have had several melancholics under my care, who have experienced great relief from the free use of the lancet, that in many cases of this nature appears to have been omitted from an erroneous prejudice. When the pulse is oppressed, contracted and hard, and the solids are too much relaxed to assist and increase the circulating fluids, and promote the secretions, experience sanctifies the indication, and renders the operation not only justifiable, but indispensable, particularly in more robust and sanguine habits.

A particular case of this nature occurred in the course of my practice in this county. My patient was a woman of the name of Cornwall, about four-and-forty years of age, of a plethoric habit, who, had long been immersed in melancholy. Venesection had been prohibited by those  
of



of the faculty who were consulted, and yet this patient actually recovered her senses by repeated bleedings alone, and has remained perfectly well ever since.

---

#### C A S E   I V.

A LADY in the thirty-seventh year of her age, of a delicate constitution, on lying-in with her second child, was seized with a shivering fit that was succeeded by fever, delirium, and inflammation in the eyes. She was attended by gentlemen of the first professional eminence, by whose assistance in the space of three weeks she was so much recovered as to be able to walk across her room, when on a sudden, from a mistaken apprehension of the fidelity of her husband, she became restless, anxious, and irresolute; turbulent and incoherently talkative; and she was so very spiteful and mischievous that her attendants were obliged to confine her. Spasms, raving, foaming at the mouth, involuntary



involuntary laughter, or loud shrill lamentations alternately ensued. From a pleasing, open, and cheerful countenance, her face was contracted into a rigidly emaciated and truly maniacal appearance: and from a decent and delicate selection of words, her expressions degenerated into the rankest blasphemy, or displayed the foulest obscenity. The physicians that had attended her, had caused her to be bled four times in the space of three months; blisters had been applied to the occiput, back, and legs; a seton had been made in her neck. To lenient purgatives brisk cathartics had succeeded by way of revulsion; the fœtid gums, and other anti-hysterics, had proved useless; vomits, cupping, and cold-bathing had successively been repeated.

All these painful applications, and every method hitherto adopted had aggravated rather than extenuated her complaint; and in May, 1773, thus situated, she was consigned to my care. She had then an issue in her arm, and a blister on her back; but as no success had followed  
from



from muscular irritation, they were both permitted to heal, and in a few days there was no discharge from either.

I placed her in a quiet and retired apartment, and gave her occasionally the *soda phosphorata*, or *magnesia*, to relax the bowels; ordered the warm *pediluvium* to be continued every night at bedtime, and a saline mixture with nitre; to which in the evening was added five grains of camphor and a few drops of the *tinct. opii. camph.* She likewise took musk in the form of a pill, and made use of the warm bath. In a few days the spasms abated, she became less impetuous and verbose, the febrile heat was allayed, and her pulse, from a hundred and upward, was reduced below eighty. A decoction of peruvian bark, with camphor and nitre, was administered. Her lucid intervals, which at first continued only a few hours, were in the space of a month protracted to a whole day and night; and in a fortnight afterwards to twice that period; gradually increasing until the maniacal symptoms had entirely subsided.

During



During her medical course, I permitted no person to visit or converse with her, but myself and her female attendant. Her relations and acquaintance were strictly enjoined not to disturb her by affecting visits, which advice and precaution they observed with the most punctual attention and deference. Through adhering to this practice and management, I had the satisfaction of restoring this lady to her worthy partner and family, and to the cordial congratulations of a numerous circle of genteel acquaintance, who had experienced much anxiety and solicitude from her deplorable situation.

---

## C A S E V.

A Lady, about forty years of age, from a violent fanatical affection that possessed her mind, for some months became indifferent to every enjoyment of life, and was unable to perform the domestic duties of her family. She had given several evident

c

dent



dent proofs of insanity. Her ideas in general were confused, gloomy, and distressed; her apprehensions without foundation, and her life so burthenfome, that had she not been prevented, she would actually have committed suicide. In this unhappy situation she was conveyed to London for advice, and had several vomits and other medicines prescribed, which are usually given to patients in a similar state; particularly the tinct. melampodii, the *specific efficacy* of which, as well as the anti-maniacal quality of hellebore, of which the ancients had so high an opinion, seem founded neither upon truth or experience, as has been particularly evinced in this case, and in many others in the course of my practice. A blister had also been applied to the back, and ordered to be kept open, but was dried up in much less time than it could reasonably be expected to produce any good effect.

Her relations, for the convenience of her being near them, removed her in March 1773, to my house. On her features were strongly impressed a pale and  
fettled



fetted melancholy ; her eyes looked wild and staring, and her nights were watchful and restless ; she discoursed on religion in a strange, timorous, despondent, and incoherent manner, so that it became absolutely necessary to remove from her sight all books of that nature. When she could procure them, she was continually brooding over their contents, to the obvious and manifest increase of her doubts, fears, and anxieties. The servant that attended her, had orders on no pretence whatever to speak or converse with her on religious topics. Her confinement had hitherto been too close, and as air and exercise were both necessary for her, she was taken out in a chaise every day. Her pulse being hard and oppressed, I soon after she was admitted to my care extracted six ounces of blood from her arm, and administered a bolus of nitre every night and morning, with equal quantities of castor and camphor, and occasionally a small dose of the ol. ricini, to keep the bowels in a proper state of laxity. About the close of the third week the bleeding was



repeated, and in a few days afterwards an habitual expectoration that had ceased from her first being taken ill, returned, which was assisted by antimonial preparations and the oxymel of squills; and other salutary excretions following, she daily recovered firmness of mind, and renovation of reason.

At the end of nine weeks she returned home, to the great satisfaction of her family and friends, who have since cheerfully confirmed the above cure by the grateful relation of it to their general acquaintance, and considerably to the credit and advantage of the practitioner.

---

### CASE VI.

ON the fourth of June 1773, I was consulted in the case of Miss L. H. aged twenty-seven, who from an amenorrhæa was afflicted with lowness of spirits, violent tumors, hysteric suffocation, loss of appetite, bad digestion, spasms, watchfulness, palpitation, and diminished perspiration.



tion. She became averse to company and conversation; and when at any time she spoke, it was in a vague, trifling, and whimsical manner, the direct reverse of her usual discourse; she moaned and sighed as if she was troubled with the most grievous affliction. At length, notwithstanding the repeated trials of medical assistance, by bleeding, cupping, electricity, anti-hysterical remedies, vomits, neurotics, and emmenagogues, she fell into a deep and profound melancholy. Her pulse, when I first visited her, was small and irregular, but was rather hard and accelerated; she had a constant throbbing in the temporal artery, and was troubled with a dry convulsive cough. Her urine was pale and limpid, and she was frequently affected by the globus hystericus, with nausea and vomiting.

I prescribed for her a weak antimonial emetic, and afterwards lac ammoniacum, with sp. nit. dulc. and the oxymel scillæ; this medicine was continued for three weeks, and finding it did not produce any good effect, another antimonial emetic was administered,



administered, and she was put under a course of valerian and steel, by way of experiment. This, after six weeks, proving equally inefficacious, and the patient growing worse rather than better, on the fifth of August I ordered her head to be shaved, and began to use the warm pediluvium, which was continued every evening without intermission.

Two scruples of camphor were given her every day, with fifteen drops of the tinct. opii camph. in the form of a bolus; and although she perspired freely during the night, and particularly towards morning, her pulse was much quickened, and she complained of being very thirsty; for which reason fifteen grains of sal. nitri were added to her medicine, which was taken at bed-time, and at three o'clock in the morning. The pediluvium was also regularly continued. After each bolus, she drank a cupful of infusion of horseradish made a little warm, and on the twenty-fifth of the same month she had a return of the menstrual discharge, which had been long suppressed, and in their usual



usual quantity, continuing four days, which was the customary period of their duration. The tumors abated, the hysterical suffocation subsided, the pains in her head and stomach were gradually appeased, her sleep was longer and more refreshing, and her conversation was rational and uninterrupted. The bolusses were regularly continued till the fourth return of the catamenia from its first appearance. Her diet had been particularly attended to during the cure, and principally consisted of nourishing spoon-meats and diluting liquids. As she grew better, and the system became re-invigorated, she gradually returned to a more solid and liberal regimen; a small quantity of wine was mixed with her barley-water, a beverage to which she had always shewn great partiality. Since this time she has continued exceedingly well, and without the least return of any maniacal complaint.



## C A S E VII.

MRS. B. a married lady of about thirty, of a leuco-phlegmatic habit, naturally inclined to melancholy, and of an inert disposition, was in May 1774, from the loss of a near relation, deeply affected with despondent ideas. She passed whole nights and days without uttering one word, and was frequently averse to receiving any sustenance: she was subject to loathings, distension of the stomach, and heart-burn: had frequent inclination to vomit; would often burst into a flood of tears, and cry with all the vehemence of acute affliction: her countenance was pallid and swelled, her aspect dejected, and her eyes in continual motion: her urine was sometimes inclined to a red colour, with a lightish sediment; and sometimes it emitted fabulous concretions, at others it was generally white and pellucid: her voice was faint, and nearly incapable of distinct articulation: her tongue was dry, dark, and tremulous; and her pulse contracted, hard, and unequal.

Thus



Thus circumstanced, her relations applied to me: six ounces of blood were taken from her arm, which, when cold, was covered with a thin cake of gluten, that adhered to the sides of the vessel, and swam in a great quantity of saffron-coloured serum: soon after the bleeding, she took an antimonial emetic, and discharged a quantity of dark bile. On the day following she began to take two scruples of camphor every night and morning; on the eighth day of its continuance, an eruption of minute red pimples, resembling the herpes miliaris, in distinct circles, broke out over all the surface of her body; and the day following she menstruated, which she had not done before since the commencement of her derangement; and in a few days after she recovered her voice. The apepsia left her, her countenance partly resumed its natural clearness and animation, and she began to converse with her accustomed propriety. The camphor was continued, with a small addition of nitre, to the thirty-seventh day from its first exhibition. At the end of  
six



six weeks, being as well as she had been for many years, she was discharged from my house.

---

### CASE VIII.

THE unfortunate man of whom I am about to speak, and whose case displays an instance scarcely to be found in the annals of surgery, was game-keeper to a gentleman at Mereworth, a village near this town; he was in the forty-fifth year of his age, and of a tall and slender stature: his countenance was melancholy, his temper gloomy, fullen, and vindictive: having experienced for some time great discontent of mind, caused by an unexpected change in his circumstances, he became dull, silent, morose, fond of solitude, and disturbed in his imagination.

In the evening of the fifth of July 1774, he strayed away from home, and not returning at his usual time, the family were greatly alarmed for his safety: these apprehensions were, as appears in the sequel, but



but too well founded. At midnight he was discovered by those who had been in search of him, stretched on the ground in the hollow of an unfrequented meadow, weltering in his blood, with his throat cut in a most shocking manner. The hæmorrhage, which had been very considerable, being now entirely stopped, he was capable of informing them that he had perpetrated this rash and dreadful action himself with a razor that he had long carefully concealed for that purpose. After he was brought home, a surgeon in the neighbourhood was sent for, who reunited the divided parts by suture, and attended him daily, but with the greatest despair of his recovery; and which appeared to every person who saw him morally impossible. On the sixth day after the accident, the stitches broke loose and sloughed off with the digestion of the wound: a horrid wound of six inches in extent now appeared, dividing the sterno hyoideus muscle, the coraco hyoideus, and the larynx immediately above the thyroid cartilage, and more than two-fifths of the œsophagus.



œsophagus. The air that transpired from the trachea was nearly sufficient to blow out a lighted candle; but his speech and articulation were not so much altered and impeded as might have been expected from the nature of the wound: considering its situation, it is really wonderful how the carotid arteries and internal jugular veins escaped uninjured.

After a consultation of his friends, on the thirteenth of July, it was agreed to remove him to my house; for which purpose proper assistance were sent to his residence; but he shewed such a marked dislike and reluctance to the measure, that notwithstanding his emaciated condition, and the painful embarrassment of so dangerous a wound, it was not till after a struggle of nearly half an hour that four persons were able to secure him. He was then placed in a chaise, and conveyed to Malling, when upon a thorough inspection of the wound, and finding the repetition of the sutures impracticable, we continued cleansing and dressing the parts twice a day; keeping the head continually inclined



inclined forwards; by means of bandage the lips of the wound were continued in close contact. His food entirely consisted of spoon meats, in the transit of which there was much difficulty of deglutition. At the time of feeding him, unless some resistance was made from without, very little passed into the stomach, but came chiefly through the divided parts upon the dressings. Yet, astonishing as it may seem, in less than six weeks the parts were so well healed that he could actually and without any great impediment swallow solids, and the aperture of the wound became so contracted as scarce to admit the end of a quill.

At this crisis, from motives of economy, it was judged expedient to remove him to Bethlem Hospital, where he was admitted in a state of bodily health much beyond the expectation of every person who had the least knowledge of his case; and I have since received authentic information, that the wound is entirely closed, and the cicatrix perfectly firm, even, and complete; but that he has ever since continued in  
a state



a state of insanity, and been obliged to be closely watched and confined to prevent his effecting the act of suicide, towards which he still retains an invincible propensity.

---

### CASE IX.

A Gentleman universally respected for the integrity of his conduct, having acquired an affluent fortune, at the age of fifty-eight retired from a very prosperous business, to which he had ever paid the most indefatigable attention, to the country, to spend a life of uninterrupted ease and tranquillity, and enjoy the *otium cum dignitate*; not considering that the exertions he had so industriously employed for the attainment of his wealth, were also the sources from which he derived his health and spirits; that habit is often more powerful than principle, and that the energies of a mind accustomed to an active life, languish for want of employment. It is well observed by a celebrated divine,  
“ That



“ That when the mind is suffered to re-  
“ main in continued inaction, all its powers  
“ decay, it soon languishes, and the plea-  
“ sures which it proposed to obtain from  
“ rest, end in tediousness and insipidity.  
“ In this languid, or rather torpid state,  
“ a man has generally so many vacant  
“ hours, and is so much at a loss to fill up  
“ his time, that his spirits utterly decay ;  
“ he becomes burthen some to himself, and  
“ to every one around him ; and drags  
“ with pain the load of existence, weary  
“ of himself and all things about him ; his  
“ spirits are oppressed with a deadly gloom ;  
“ and the complaint bursts forth of “ *odi-*  
“ *ous life,*” and of a miserable existence.  
“ The internal misery he indures, has  
“ sometimes arisen to such a height, as in  
“ a dark moment of despair to make him  
“ terminate a life which he felt to be in-  
“ supportable.” And as the following  
lines apply strictly to the same subject, I  
shall here insert them.

“ Though each dull plodding thing, to ape the wise,  
“ Ridiculously grave for leisure sighs ;  
“ His boasted wish from busy scenes to run,  
“ Grant him that leisure—and the fool’s undone.

“ The



“ The gods, to cure poor Damon, heard his vow,  
“ And business now no more contracts his brow ;  
“ No real woes, 'tis true, perplex his breast,  
“ But thousand fancied ills his peace molest ;  
“ The slightest trifles solid troubles prove,  
“ And the long ling'ring wheel of life seems scarce  
to move.”

But to resume my narrative. He had not been longer than four months in the situation which he had so mistakenly depicted to himself as the completion of his wishes, when a listlessness ensued, and he became so weary of life as to wish for its termination. The corpulency to which he was naturally disposed, increased to such a degree as to render it exceedingly troublesome: he found himself depressed, without being able to define the cause: he complained of an uncommon stricture about the scrobiculus cordis; his breast became enlarged and swelled; his appetite depraved; and his imagination bewildered with confused ideas. He complained of a violent and tumultuous beating of the carotid arteries, which was perceptible to the eye: the abdomen was tense and costive: he made but little water, and that  
in



in general was thin and colourless: he complained of pain in his head and in his left hypochondrium, with tension and heat in the parts, and was remarkably thirsty and feverish: he was subject to cardialgia, and acid eructations; impaired smell, spasmodic pantings, and extravagant behaviour; tremors and dimness of sight; which terminated in a melancholy delirium. Had he not been carefully watched and attended in this deplorable situation, he must have fallen by his own hands; he was sullen and mute, and frequently seized with a gnashing and grating of his teeth, and with involuntary catching of the tendons, yawning and stretching.

It was with much difficulty that the physician who attended him, could obtain any kind of answer to the necessary interrogations. This gentleman prescribed for him with that judgment and discernment that had long established the reputation of his distinguished medical abilities: issues were opened, blisters applied, emetics administered, and baths made use of; but



in vain: he still became worse, even to the heaviest pressure of melancholy.

In this state he was removed from his own house to mine; his tongue was generally dry, harsh, and discoloured; his countenance of a fallow hue, dry, and dejected; his eyes were fierce, staring, and prominent; the eye-lids constantly tumified, and the pupils uncommonly dilated; his pulse was full, hard, and oppressed, and did not exceed sixty strokes in a minute. He was averse to food; and it was with extreme difficulty that he could be prevailed upon to take a sufficient quantity for his sustenance. On the third day after being under my care, I took eight ounces of blood from his arm, the serum of which was charged with bile, and but small in quantity. The crassamentum was streaked with lentor, was tough and grumous. His diet, to which too little attention had been paid when at his own home, was regulated at his new appointment, with an exactness much more to be depended upon. A seton was inserted between his shoulders:



ders : a cooling emulsion of nitre was administered at least every eight hours ; and three drachms of the kali tartarifatum every other night at bed-time in a little weak broth, which cooled, relaxed, and purged him. On the intermediate nights a small pill, which contained half a grain of antimon. tartarifat. was administered, and had the good effect of exciting a gentle diaphoresis, to which from the first of his illness he had shewn little or no disposition. He passed more urine, that deposited a copious, light-coloured sediment. On the seventh morning after the first bleeding, the operation was repeated ; when the complexion of the blood was much improved, its texture less tenacious, and the serum was clearer and less loaded with bile. The pulse became gradually softer, and vibrated about seventy times in a minute. He replied with more ease, and often with a tolerable degree of rationality. He appeared not so dull and dejected, and was more easy and governable. The nitrous mixture, soluble tartar, and antimonial preparations were respec-



tively continued at longer intervals, until the latter end of the nineteenth week; during which time venesection in proportion to his strength had been eight times repeated, and he was obviously amended in every respect. His tongue became soft and moist; his countenance, although rather pale, became clear and undisturbed; and his conversation as rational and unreserved as it was at any period before his illness. At his earnest request the seton was suffered to dry up.

Near the beginning of the sixth month from his removal, his return home was suggested to me by himself and friends; to which proposal I acceded, advising him to use such a degree of exercise as should be conducive to his health, and to be more sparing in his diet than he had been before the derangement of his intellects.

I have since had the satisfaction to hear that my documents had their due weight; that by occasionally taking a dose of the kali tartarizat. and by a well-regulated exercise, temperance, and moderation, he secures to himself the continuance of those  
most



most valuable of earthly blessings, a sound mind and healthful habit of body.

---

### CASE X.

IT was with the most sensible degree of satisfaction, that, from a melancholy state in which the functions of the mind were much injured, I was enabled to restore to his rational faculty a most worthy man, and a valuable member of society. He was in the thirty-ninth year of his age, had long applied to intense study, and had rigidly denied himself those relaxations which are so essential as a temporal relief and refreshment, which a mind so active as his required from the immoderate fatigue which attended intellectual researches.

The original symptoms of his complaints were a flatulence of the abdomen, impaired taste, forgetfulness, anxiety, fugitive paleness, pain in the chest, tension in the left hypochondrium, indigestion, inquietude, watchfulness, a sensation of weight



weight in the spine of the back, and a universal lassitude and debility throughout the whole system. In this situation he applied to a surgeon in his neighbourhood, who bled him three times in the space of six days, and informed me that the blood which had adhered to the sides of the basin was black, heavy, and grumous, separating but very little serum, of a greenish hue. Soon after the first bleeding, an emetic was prescribed, which for some time he thought of service; but finding his usual pains and anxiety return, he desired to have it repeated, a request that was immediately complied with. The next day his complaints returned with redoubled violence; and, to use his own expression, he felt an anxiety and pain affect "his heart." Extreme difficulty of breathing, rigors and constrictions of the external parts, loss of recollection, with lassitude and stupor, and a violent delirium succeeded this attack: his mouth was distorted, he raved furiously, was confined, and my advice thought necessary.

I found his pulse full, strong, and rapid;



pid; his countenance flushed and inflated; grinding of his teeth, and his eyes fierce and protuberant. There appeared to be an indispensable indication for blood-letting, and that even *usque ad deliquium animi*, which was accordingly done. The blood appeared nearly in the same state as before described; fomentations were ordered to his feet and legs, and a large blister was applied between his shoulders. The night following, an antimonial emetic was ordered, which operated according to expectation. The stupor was rather lessened; but the pulse continuing too full and strong, ten ounces more of blood were taken from him, which did not appear so black and grumous as before, and contained more serum, which was of a better colour. The camphor and nitre were next given in equal quantities, and regularly continued twice a day. For the tension in the left side, a liniment of camphorated oil was recommended to be frequently rubbed in with a warm hand. The blister was kept open, the bleeding repeated occasionally, and in seventeen weeks



weeks the patient, being completely recovered, returned to his friends, and has since continued in good health.

In this case it was remarkable, that after the camphor had been given about a fortnight, an eruption of small red spots appeared pretty generally upon the skin; and after continuing a few days, disappeared, recurring in about a fortnight, with itching, and some degree of heat.

---

### CASE XI.

A Young lady, whose case I shall next relate, was in the twenty-fourth year of her age; of a very delicate frame, a brisk and lively disposition, and of very excellent powers of mind; but from an irregular flow of the menses, became subject to hysteric fits, which at length degenerated into raving madness: her words and actions, from being decent and rational, became wild, inconsistent, and extravagant; her anxiety was frequent and extreme;



treme; her appetite was so much depraved, that she would eat paper, cinders, thread, rags, bits of wall, or any thing that lay in her way; and sometimes so unnaturally voracious, as to swallow her food without mastication: her breath was exceedingly offensive, and her countenance truly hypocratic. She was restless, hot, and complained of a pain in her back, loins, and bowels; with a sensation of heat about the region of the stomach. She had a dry, frequent, and painful cough, without the least expectoration, with pain and swelling in her legs and thighs. Her blood (as I was informed by the surgeon who attended her, and who had thought proper to take away a few ounces on account of her cough, and to moderate her phrenzy) was florid, of a loose consistence, and did not in the least coagulate in the basin. She often continued delirious without intermission, or the least perspiration, for three days and nights together: her lucid intervals seldom exceeded a few hours, and generally happened about the middle of the day: her stools were bilious



ous and foetid, and her urine concreted, copious, and white. Her flesh was flaccid and dry. She would frequently burst into immoderate fits of laughter, which by a sudden transition, turned to involuntary tears; to which succeeded screams, yells, and horrid ravings: her pulse was hard, quick, and small; and she was often seized with fugitive spasms in her hands, arms, legs, and thighs.

On the first of June 1775, she was placed under my care. I commenced the cure with an antimonial emetic, in the operation of which she ejected a very long and broad worm, of that species called the *tænia*. The warm pediluvium was the same evening made use of, with a course of camphor and nitre, and occasionally a mixture containing castor and musk in equal quantities, with oxymel of squills in pennyroyal water, which was uniformly continued to the end of the cure, with a vermifuge powder of rhubarb and calomel, which I thought proper to prescribe every fifth or sixth night.

During



During more than three months she had shewn no signs of menstruation ; the first return of it was observed on the 26th of June, and the 24th of the following month it returned in a more copious quantity. A few days succeeding, there was a visible change for the better. Her mind appeared less disturbed and confused ; the symptoms gradually abated, she recovered her mental powers, and has been very regular in her menstruation ever since, though at intervals not quite so rational as before. While under cure, an eruption, similar to the urticaria, appeared every second or third day on the face, arms, legs, and breast ; and at those times she was observed to be most calm and collected, and least subject to heat and pain.

---

#### C A S E   X I I .

THE patient who is the subject of this case, had long been afflicted with a complication of complaints, from neglect at  
that



that period of life to which the sex in general pay too little attention. She was naturally of a spare, thin, and relaxed habit; was lame of the right hip, from a luxation of that joint in infancy; and had been accustomed to copious discharges of the menstrual flux, a total cessation of which took place in the thirty-ninth year of her age; soon after which she was attacked with an inflammation in her eyes, hæmoptoe, and a pain in her loins, which was translated to her head. These were attended with a numbness in the hands, ringing in the ears, and borborygmi. Her feet and ankles swelled; she was subject to spasmodic affections in various parts of her body; to jaundice; a fixed redness in both her cheeks, and great inequality of spirits. By a proper course of medicine she recovered from most of her complaints, except the jaundice, which still remained, with great indolence and lassitude of her whole body, anxiety, dyspnæa, and costiveness; she had a great depression of spirits, frequent sickness, and heavy sighings.

The



The loss of a near relation, who had died in May 1774, so increased her affliction, as to render it absolutely necessary that she should be removed from her own habitation to a suitable recess for persons whose mental derangement causes such a measure to be indispensable. In this situation her disorder increased, instead of abated. When the time expired that her friends had engaged that she should be there, they thought proper to send her to me. She seemed much emaciated with grief and vexation, and laboured under the usual concomitants of melancholy. Her countenance was bloated and yellow, her appetite depraved, her eye-lids tumid and inflamed, the pupils uncommonly dilated, and her whole system distempered and relaxed. It was in the December following that she was placed under my care; soon after which an antimonial emetic was administered, which evacuated a great quantity of bile from her stomach, with which it had been long loaded: every third night at bed-time a stomachic purgative was prescribed, and a mixture of



of camphor with powder of squills: an issue was opened above her knee. After a fortnight the vomit was repeated, and the morbid contents of the stomach were much less in quantity than before. The strength of the patient was increased by a light nutritious and diluting diet; but the camphorated mixture with squills creating a nausea, the following form of pills was substituted:

R Extract Chamom. ʒij.  
Pulv. Rhei ʒij.  
— R. Columb. ʒij. gr. v.  
Ol. Eff. Carui gr. iv.  
Syr. Croci. q. f. M. f. Pil. mediocr. mag.

Of which she took four twice a day, and continued them during six weeks, when she was suddenly seized with a violent shivering and reaching to vomit, till the zona ignea, or shingles, appeared round her waist, which being removed by the antiphlogistic plan, the menstrual discharge returned; and being considerably better, she returned home, and has ever since retained a tolerably good state of health,  
uninterrupted



uninterrupted by any mental infirmity of long continuance.

---

### CASE XIII.

MISS A. C. of a delicate habit, was subject to nervous affections and painful menstruations. Having for some time, without any apparent cause, shewn evident signs of insanity, she was in the month of March 1776, placed under my care. She was naturally of a lively active disposition, and remarkable for quickness of parts. Under the influence of her delirium, she shewed great vivacity of mind, and would often express herself in well-adapted and really very harmonious measure; though when in her right senses she was never known to have any particular penchant for poetry. She was in continual motion, as if she had been bitten by a tarantula, and was incessantly pouring forth a rapid succession of ideas, which she uttered with amazing and incredible facility;



facility; seldom, either by day or night, giving any rest to her spontaneous and luxuriant fancy. She was habitually constive, and particularly so about the return of her menstrual periods. She had long been much relaxed; and bracing, corroborating, and stomachic medicines, had been ineffectually prescribed. I had therefore recourse to the austere and astringent vegetables. The oleum ricini was occasionally given to remove her costiveness, and which succeeded much better than any other laxative prescription that had been administered. Its success in this instance is to be attributed to the small degree of nausea it causes in the stomach, and the short time it has to irritate in passing through the intestinal canal. From the commencement to the end of her menstruation, twenty drops of tinct. opii camph. were given every night and morning in a diluted camphorated mixture, from the fourth of April to the thirteenth of July following. On the seventh of August she was dismissed from my house at the desire of her friends, and care having been  
been



been taken to alleviate the pain occasioned by the menstrual flux, by the soothing influence of sedatives, has, I am informed, remained ever since free from any return of insanity.

In Van Swieten's Commentaries we are informed of a woman who had several times been maniacal, and who in the paroxysms of insanity always spoke in metre, and shewed a wonderful facility at versification, though at other times, when in her right senses, she never shewed any skill or taste for any thing of the kind, having been from her youth accustomed to earn her bread by the labour of her hands, and was not at all remarkable for the quickness of her parts.

---

#### CASE XIV.

THAT a depravity in the habitual system of the mind will occasion a derangement of its ideas, even to madness itself, is a fact of such notoriety, that a very slight  
E acquaint-





acquaintance with those who labour under mental infirmities, will sufficiently evince its truth: and it may be justly observed, that pride is the most dangerous enemy of mankind, and the source of innumerable evils. From an habitual indulgence in this destructive vice, I shall relate an instance, which although it comes not into my curative point of consideration, having baffled every medical effort of relief, not only confirms the appropriate justice of this observation, but also serves as an introduction to a curious case, that I have been favoured with by a correspondent, who, I believe, shortly afterwards made it known through the channel of some periodical print.

The patient was a middle-aged man, not tall, but upright in stature, remarkable for acrimony in his speech and answers, impetuosity in his manner, and austerity in his actions. His countenance bore evident traits of pride, suspicion, and moroseness; he was naturally of a restless, contentious, and irritable disposition. From an unexpected miscarriage in his commercial



mercial affairs, he became intolerably discontented, jealous, rude, disrespectful to his family, contemptuous, intemperately passionate, and misanthropic to the greatest degree. In this manner his insanity commenced. He drew upon his banker for sums immensely beyond what his accounts would afford, and when disappointed in this respect, became fullen, and immediately issued drafts upon houses with which he never had the least connexion, for enormous sums.

These and innumerable other actions equally *outré*, fixed the criterion of his insanity, and determined his relations to take out a statute of lunacy, and to fix him in a place appropriate to his disordered imagination. He issued his mandates and decrees with all the arrogance and self-importance of an eastern despot. He would often draw upon the bank for ten or twenty thousand pounds, with all that settled pomp and gravity which seemed to mark the reality of the transaction. He frequently insisted upon his being the lord chancellor, king of Spain,



duke of Batavia, or some other great personage, and accordingly demanded reverence and respect ; which homage, if not paid him, he would immediately become furly and outrageous, and with great vociferation would give out his orders for the punishment of those delinquents who appeared to have been remiss in their duty and obedience ; and would remain apparently satisfied, as if he thought his commands had been punctually attended to. He seldom expressed the sense of any bodily pain ; nor was bleeding, blistering, vomiting, or any evacuations of the least service : he was uniformly vain, formal, and stately ; arrogant, gloomy, and self-sufficient ; and however ridiculous his words and actions appeared to others, they were supported in himself with all the dignity of excessive pride and ostentation, and a uniform exhibition of that species of insanity with which he was affected. His imaginary greatness and self-consequence dwindled into a total decay, as he approached the verge of idiotism, in which abyss I shall leave him, to take a  
view



view of the communication referred to at the commencement of the case. Its analogy entitles it to a place here, as no unsuitable appendix.

The writer premises the relation, by observing, that in the long catalogue of infirmities to which human nature is subject, no one is more terrible than madness or insanity. To be deprived of the quality which enables mankind to regulate their conduct, and the desire for their own preservation, reduces them below a level with the brute creation. This calamity, however, appears more terrible to the spectator than it really is; for he judges of the feelings of the unfortunate by his own, conceiving what himself, endowed with reason, would experience, if in his situation. By indulging an idea of what is impossible, and connecting reason with insanity, he feels intensely for the miserable situation of the lunatic, whilst the latter is insensible to any other uneasiness than what arises from the disappointment of his schemes, and the bursting of those airy bubbles that are formed by his own  
heated



heated imagination. In some instances of insanity, there is such an assemblage of sense and madness, that the beholder is compelled to smile as well as compassionate: but the tear of pity will not flow less sincerely down the cheek of sensibility, because alternately blended with involuntary laughter. The following story is added as a proof of this assertion.

Some years ago a poor man, who had studied the art of government and the balance of European power, with greater attention than his business, became insane, and fancied himself a king: in this situation he was admitted into the workhouse of Saint Giles in the Fields, where there then happened to be an idiot of nearly his own age. The imaginary monarch appointed him his prime minister; besides which he officiated as his barber and menial servant, he brought their common food, and stood behind his majesty while he dined, till he had permission to make his own repast. There you might behold the king upon an eminence, and his prime minister below him, for a whole day together, issuing their precepts



precepts to their imaginary subjects. In this manner they lived about six years, when unfortunately the minister, impelled by hunger, so far deviated from his allegiance, as to eat his breakfast before his sovereign. This so exasperated the king, that he flew upon him, and would have put a period to his existence, had he not been fortunately prevented. When his anger was thought to have been appeased, he was again introduced to his quondam sovereign; but he seized him immediately, and could never be prevailed upon to see him again. The degraded minister caught a fever in his exile, and when his majesty was beginning to relent, and was almost persuaded to see him, he died; which had such an effect upon the fancied king, that after having lived almost without sustenance, in a continued silence, he actually died of grief. Ill-fated monarch! Thou canst not, as the illustrious sovereign of the present day, if his minister were to pay his tribute into the treasury, to which we must all be taxed, appoint another who would act with as much prudence and success.



success as the present one had done. Throughout the whole territory there was not one found hardy enough to engage in the arduous task, and equally unable to support the weight of government alone, as to descend to the peaceable but unhonoured vale of retirement. Thou didst quietly resign thy life and sceptre together. Perhaps it may be some satisfaction to the reader, to be informed, that this anecdote is founded in fact, his name having stood in the books of the parish, with the addition of The Lunatic King, for several years. The first entry being January 1st, 1727.

Something of a similar instance of insanity occurs in Wier de Præstig. Dæmon. lib. 13. de Lamiis. cap. 7. f. 2. Operum, pag. 180. and may be translated in English, as follows. I knew an Italian troubled with melancholy, who believed he was a monarch, and emperor of the world, and that he alone had a right to that appellation. In other respects he was rational and eloquent, and did not labour under any disease. He was wonderfully amused in composing



composing verses in Italian, relative to the state of Christianity, and to the putting an end to the war that then existed between France and Holland, all which he believed to be so many divine oracles. He every where made known his titles by means of these letters, R. R. D. D. M. M. or Rex Regium, Dominus Dominantium, Monarchus Mundi; i. e. King of Kings, Lord of Lords, and Monarch of the World. And Cælus Aurelius, in his first book of Chronic Disorders, chapter 5, page 328, speaking of madness, says thus: "One in his raving has fancied himself a God, another a tragedian, another a comedian, and another carrying a straw in his hand, has imagined that he held the sceptre of the world."

Another instance of arrogant insanity we find in the following paragraph from a public print. Lately died in the workhouse in Durham, aged eighty-five, Thomas French, well known in that city for the last six or seven years, by the fictitious title of Duke of Baubleshire, which in the diction of his understanding he assumed  
without



without royal creation, and wherein he seemed to have greater pride than any peer of the realm adorned with a real one. He wore a star composed of cloth of various colours, or of painted paper, upon his breast, a cockade in his hat, and several brass curtain rings upon his fingers. He was so enthusiastically enraptured with his visionary dignity, as to imagine he had frequent conferences with the king on the subject of raising men, carrying on the war, and other important matters of state; in which, however, he was not more absurd than many other insane self-taught politicians of the present day.

---

#### CASE XV.

A. N. aged thirty-one, of a bilious and plethoric habit, from great uneasiness and agitation of mind, became insane; many extravagant ideas entered into her mind, she raved almost incessantly, with short, but



not lucid intervals; she would frequently pray, shout, laugh, jump, dance, scream, and weep; and paid little or no attention to the exterior objects around her; she had menstruated in smaller quantities than usual for some time before. Her countenance was florid, her features were distorted, her eyes protuberant, brilliant, and constantly moving; their lids considerably tumefied and inflamed, and the pupils much expanded; her voice was harsh, hoarse, and hollow; she had great and extreme heat; her pulse was hard, strong, and violent, under which indications the lancet was used freely, and repeated five times in the space of as many days; in which time she lost seventy ounces of blood: between the operations antimonial emetics were administered, and a draught with the kali tartarifat. in the quantity of half an ounce.

Notwithstanding the small quantity of nourishment which she had taken for ten days past, and repeated venesection, the pulse continued very strong and full; and her bodily strength was incredible, without the least mitigation of her insane symptoms.



symptoms. Her blood had uniformly from the first appeared of too dense a consistence, and when cold, resembled melted suet; nor was this appearance much more lessened in the last than in the first operation; so that any correction of the vicious state of the humours was but little to be expected from bleeding, however that depletion of the vessels had prepared the way for the effect of attenuants. Lenient purgatives, with soluble tartar, were at stated times repeatedly administered; a seton was opened between the shoulders in the direction of the spine; the camphorated mixture was given two or three times a day; and every morning and night she took the extract of chamomile flowers, myrrh, and steel, in the form of a pill, with a decoction of horse-radish after each dose; which method she pursued six weeks, when she began to have lucid intervals of three, four, or five hours in the course of the twenty-four. These intermissions, with a continued strict observance to medicine and diet, were gradually prolonged till they became so permanent, that at the  
end



end of four months she was capable of returning to service; and has continued well ever since. She is since married, and become the mother of a large family.

---

## C A S E    X V I.

THE son of a worthy and respectable magistrate in the city of London, had, in the seventeenth year of his age, suddenly, and without any previous symptoms, been seized with a spasmodic complaint in his right arm, leg, and jaw, with remitting pains on that side of the thorax; and his eyes were red and inflamed, and affected with viscid defluxions; which symptoms continued for six weeks without his experiencing any relief from blisters, sinapisms, electricity, or antispasmodic medicines of various kinds. About the end of the seventh week from the beginning of the attack, for some days together the contractions and pain appeared less violent; and as the faintest ray of hope was received



ceived with the most sanguine expectation, by a fond and indulgent parent, so in a few days when those symptoms recurred, attended with a partial paralysis of the tongue, that at first rendered the voice indistinct, and afterwards entirely incapable of articulation, his paternal feelings were rendered more intense than before. Thus situated, the most approved medicines were administered, and the best advice and assistance given that could then be obtained; but to so little effect, that at the end of seventeen weeks no alteration for the better was observable: he could neither read, write, nor speak, so as to be understood; and with difficulty received his food from the hand of an assistant.

In September 1775, I received a well-written letter, describing the case with the greatest precision, and soliciting my advice and opinion. In my answer I expressed my diffidence of rendering him any service, but observed, as I had been consulted, if his removal was practicable, and consistent with the inclination of his relations, I should rather chuse to have him



him placed under my own immediate care, than prescribe for him at a distance. This proposal was readily acceded to, and on the twenty-fifth of the same month he was sent to me. He appeared to be naturally of an extenuated form and make, was much reduced by his illness, and looked pale and wan, with a yellow cast in his countenance. He was now totally deprived of speech; and in walking, which he was scarcely able to do, would suddenly stop, and keep his eyes fixed upon the ground, or some particular object, and continue to stare at it for a considerable time together; and when he took his eyes off, remained sheepish and hung his head, drivelling like an idiot; at times he was slightly convulsed, with costiveness and nausea. His intellects were so much impaired, that he acted in a most indecorous and childish manner. A blister, which for many weeks had been kept open in the back, was now suffered to dry up; an antimonial emetic was administered on the second day after his removal; and a seton was passed between the shoulders,



ders, in the direction of the spine. On the sixth, the joints of both arms being much enlarged and tumefied, leeches were applied to them, and afterwards warm attenuating cataplasms; embrocating them with a saponaceous volatile liniment, containing a drachm of tinct. cantharid. until the tumefactions had entirely subsided. The vinum aloeticum alkalizatum, warmed with the tinct. lavendul. comp. was occasionally given to keep the body properly open; and a diluted camphorated mixture, with antimony and nitre, three times a day, when the stomach was most empty. The seton discharged exceedingly well; and by a strict attention to his diet, in less than two months he so far recovered his muscular strength, as to be able to walk about and divert himself by playing upon the violin, which before his illness had been his favourite amusement. He now daily became more active, lively, and gay; and in a little time after was able to write and hold a tolerably consistent correspondence with his friends: and being thoroughly recovered at the end of six months,



months, he returned home, has continued free from any bodily complaint, and is now capable of carrying on an extensive business, (to which he has since become a partner) with the strictest order, regularity, and attention.

---

## C A S E XVII.

A Young man, naturally of a robust and sanguine constitution, yet of feeble intellectual faculties, after drinking to excess, had his body covered with phlogistic blotches, with general fever, a hard pulse, and topical pains. Falling into unskilful hands, the inflammation was repelled, and in all probability was the occasion of some translation to the brain. The patient became dull, heavy, and pensive. He had an obtuse pain in the chest, with swelling and tension in the region of the heart, for which he was blistered, lost blood, and took some purgative medicines; but found no relief: he had restless nights, and was subject to

F

rigors,



rigors, with lassitude and stupor; was now but little feverish, and had given many instances of being insane.

On the eleventh of May 1777, he was entrusted to my care. He appeared to be under much anxiety; his aspect was wild, his countenance florid; a redness and inflammation in the tunica albuginea, a white tongue, and difficult deglutition. He complained of the head-ach, was hot, and had but little appetite: his pulse was hard, strong, and above the natural standard; and he was so constive, that he had no evacuation by stool for several days together. These symptoms were accompanied by great agitation of mind, and a frantic manner of behaviour; a wild incoherent conversation, hurry, bustle, and uncommon strength and restlessness. The indication of inflammatory disease being thus evident, venesection was used; and the discharge of twenty ounces of blood not being sufficient to bring on a deliquium, the quantity was increased to nearly thirty, which fully effected that purpose. The complexion of the blood afforded  
little



little or no information; an antimonial emetic was administered the day after the operation, and was repeated five or six days after at three different times, alternately with the following draught:

R Kali Tartar.	ʒiij.
Mannæ	ʒfs.
Aq. Cinnam.	ʒifs.
Decoct. Hord.	ʒij M. f. Haust.

But although by this treatment the bodily symptoms were much relieved, and the pulse considerably lowered, the functions of the mind were yet much impaired, and he continued in a kind of torpid state nearly to the end of four months, when after the free use of the warm bath and camphorated mixture, he shewed evident symptoms of amendment, began to recover the use of his reason, and for many days together there were hopes of its continuance. But a relapse following, and the maniacal symptoms recurring in a more considerable degree than before, it was not until a month afterwards that a second lucid interval took place, and he became



sufficiently recovered to go out by himself, and was allowed to walk and derive benefit from the fresh air and exercise. Soon after this a profuse eruption, somewhat resembling the scabies, suddenly broke out on his hands, arms, neck, and breast, which was effectually cured by an attenuating cooling regimen, with laxative medicines. From this period he continued to recover without any farther relapse, until he was able to return home and pursue his customary occupation.

---

#### CASE XVIII.

MARY, the wife of John Ingram, of Chepstead, in this county, had the misfortune to catch cold during her lying-in of her first child, which caused extraordinary commotion both of mind and body, and terminated in actual insanity. She was furious, restless, turbulent, irascible, and raved incessantly: her body was costive; her eyes were vivid, distorted, and inflamed;



inflamed; her tongue was rough and parched, without thirst; her skin hot and harsh; and her countenance fallow and bloated: it was with much difficulty that she was restrained from doing mischief to herself and others; and after continuing some weeks in this situation, it was concluded by her friends to consult me.

On inquiry I found that the lochia, during the period of their evacuation, had been much less than usual; and had totally stopped from the time of her being taken in the above manner: she had secreted but little milk, and had no perspiration. Some medical assistance had been ineffectually administered; and being in slender circumstances, and incapable of preventing it, she had been too much exposed to idle curiosity, which the vulgar too often are disposed to exercise on these unhappy occasions, to the extreme aggravation of the delirious sufferer; and to the shame of every tender feeling and emotion of humanity. As her circumstances would not admit of removal, personal coercion was the first thing directed,  
under



under the care of a proper attendant, with a strict injunction that all unnecessary visitors should be entirely excluded from the sight of her. A proper quantity of blood being taken away, the texture of which was fizy, and the serum yellow and turbid, the following emulsion was prescribed :

R Emulf. Amygd. ℥j.  
Mannæ                    ʒj.  
Kali Tart.               ʒiij.  
Sp. Nitri dulc. ʒij. f. M.

Cyathum exhibend. secunda vel tertia quaque hora donec satis purgaverit.

A seton was passed between the shoulders in the direction of the spine, that in a few days began to afford a copious discharge. As the emulsion was not sufficiently strong to effect the desired purpose, six drachms of the kali tartar. with an additional quantity of manna dissolved in the decoct. hordeatum, was administered every third day for six weeks successively, and the following drops and mixture on the intermediate days

R Sp.



R Sp. Volat. Fœtid.

Tinct. Lavend. Comp. aa ʒvj. f. Guttæ.

Sumat Gutt. lxx ter in die vacuo Stomachio ex Cyatho  
Misturæ sequent.

R Camphor. ʒiiss.

Sacchar Alb. ʒvj.

Aceti calefact. ʒxij. M. f. Mist. f. a.

A slender and spare regimen, and a total abstinence from animal food, was advised, and plenty of diluting liquids were allowed. In ten days the poor woman became more calm and rational, and obtained some refreshing rest at night, that was accompanied with a gentle perspiration. In six weeks the cinchona being found necessary as a tonic, completed the cure.

It is rather remarkable, that the menses did not return till three months after her recovery, although previous to this illness she had been exceedingly regular in that respect. When that period returned, she was for some time troubled with nervous affections, that by the assistance of the cinchona and valerian were soon subdued, and her health and understanding perfectly restored.

C A S E



## C A S E   XIX.

THE subject of the following recital was a poor woman in the thirty-fifth year of her age. She had borne three children, and in her lying-in of the last, from some improper treatment, was rigorously attacked by sickness and vomiting, and complained of acute pain in her head and the region of the womb, with a great degree of tumour, heat, and tension. She had taken a vomit, fomentations had been applied to the abdomen, and other means had been used; notwithstanding which, her complaint continued so as to affect her intellects. After this, she received no farther medical assistance, and remained for some time tolerably well, when the pain, tension, and vomiting suddenly recurred; and she became possessed of diseased perceptions, notions, suspicions, and apprehensions, attended with vociferations and slight ravings; in which situation she was consigned to my care.

Evacuations by stool, and antiphlogistic medicines,



medicines, were administered without effect; the pediluvium and emetics succeeded. From these she experienced considerable relief; but although the stomach was foul, and she ejected a considerable quantity of bile, the pain in her head was much increased by its operation. Her diet was regulated according to the indications of the case; a blister was kept open between the shoulders; her head was shaved; and the acetated camphor mixture, and common emulsion, with the foetid volatiles, were prescribed to her three times a day, when the stomach was most empty, and every night at bed-time; the good effects of which were particularly apparent, the maniacal symptoms gradually abated, and in the space of two months the patient was recovered in every respect, except a nervous weakness, for which the usual remedies were exhibited. She was now dismissed from my house, has remained in better health than she enjoyed for some time before, and has never since had any return of the disorder.

CASE



## C A S E XX.

**H.** G. a native of Folkestone, in Kent, had, from the total cessation of the menses, which occurred soon after her forty-fifth year, been much affected in her senses. She was rather of a sanguine habit, had lived freely, and been accustomed to copious evacuations. The menses ceased very suddenly, and she suffered much from plenitude; for besides the derangement of her intellects by their cessation, she was attacked with the hæmorrhoids, and was costive; had fugitive spasms in her arms and legs; a deafness, with a sense of weight in the fore part of the head; frequently an obstructed deglutition; and a universal erysipelas, attended with acute fever, and great heat and pain about the præcordia. It was several weeks before she was considered out of danger.

About twelve months after her recovery from this illness, without any apparent cause, and after a slight head-ach, she was attacked with an hæmorrhagia  
uterina



uterina to so excessive a degree, that her life was in imminent danger; and although she received every medical assistance, it was not till after six weeks from its commencement, that the flux was totally abated. After this, tonics were administered, and she recovered her bodily strength: but from that period she obviously became more deranged in her senses than ever she had been before.

In the month of April 1775, eleven months from the commencement of her disorder, I was consulted by her relations, who soon afterwards consigned her intirely to my care. She was in the day-time very flighty, inconsistent, vociferous, and loud; alternately singing, crying, pensive, and melancholy; or, as the poet finely depicts it,

“ In moody madness laughing wild;

“ Amidst severest woe:”

And at night noisy, watchful, and turbulent. The remains of a good constitution were very visible. As the state of her disorder justified bleeding, eight ounces of blood were taken from her arm, on the eighth



eighth day after her admission to my house; the fizy appearance of which induced me to administer to her the volatile and neutral salts, and a lenient purgative of the kali tartarifat. and manna, which from the attendant symptoms, appeared most requisite. From mistaken tenderness she had long been intemperately indulged. It should be remembered, that those who have been accustomed to command, cannot obey without the greatest reluctance; and though reason no longer discriminates between what is right and wrong, proper and improper; yet the friends and relatives of maniacs seldom interpose, until mischief occurs from the omission, by the patient being ungovernable through the increased malignity of the disorder. Indulgence has always been productive of worse consequences than would originate from seasonable restraint. This was amply exemplified in the present case; for scarcely any thing to eat or drink that she desired, however irritating or improper, had been denied; and to suppress her wishes, however extravagant and



and unreasonable, would have been deemed by her relations, a most unpardonable relaxation from duty. Thus absurd and injurious are the ideas of their indulgent relations to patients, labouring under such mental pressure. This woman had manifestly been injured by cordials, wines, visitors, and irregular diet. It therefore became absolutely necessary she should abstain from each of these, as the only probable chance of removing the cause, and facilitating the return of her senses. Accordingly, a cool and spare diet was substituted, and a seton passed between the shoulders, in the direction of the spine; a purging draught of kali tartarif. and manna was administered, with a suitable regimen, every third day; and on the intermediate days, the camphorated mixture and nitre in proper proportions, three times in twenty-four hours. After a few weeks, she became manifestly better both in body and mind. Soon succeeding this improvement, she was suddenly seized with rigors, nausea, and thirst, which terminated in an intermittent fever, for which we had recourse



recourse to emetics and the cortex, and every plan of treatment was adopted which the different indications rendered necessary, until the complaint reverted into a continued form. This, by antimonial and antiphlogistic remedies was soon reduced, when the bark and nitre in conjunction were administered, until the patient attained a convalescent state. It was observable, that during the attack she had never shewn any symptoms of mental derangement, and as her intellectual faculties were at best but feeble and limited, the reason she now possessed induced her relations to remove her to her own house, where for some months she was afflicted with a slow nervous fever, but continued exempt from mania till the time of her death, which happened about a year and a half afterwards.



## CASE XXI.

M. P. a lady naturally of a scorbutic constitution, soon after a critical change of life that occurred to her in her forty-eighth year, was seized with spasmodic affections in various parts of her body, great anxiety, dejection, swelled ankles, faintings, and difficulty of breathing; from which complaints, by proper assistance, she was greatly relieved: but her intellectual faculties, that had before been susceptible of the most gentle, delicate, and tender affections, were soon discovered to be considerably impaired and deranged. Her taste and hearing were incorrect; her eyes protruded and glistened; she sometimes conducted herself with propriety, and sometimes not; till at length she became pensive, dull, and thoughtful; and without any regard to her accustomed decency, talked incessantly, and raved on various subjects, in sudden transitions, as different images occurred to her distempered imagination. She had seldom any appetite;  
and



and would sometimes, with the greatest obstinacy, abstain from every kind of sustenance, with a view, as she declared, to starve herself by this unnatural perseverance. After two or three days severe abstinence, this resolution forsook her, and she would take any kind of nourishment that was left within her reach ; but would neither eat or drink before any person whatever, and always denied that she had taken any food, although it was very obvious that no other person had dispensed with it. After she had thus proved that she had no intention of destroying herself by this means, she seemed obstinately determined on self-destruction by other methods, and would certainly have effected it, in some way or other, had not the strictest guard been placed over her conduct.

When I first saw her, I think there never was a countenance more deeply impressed with grief, horror, and melancholy. Her breath was foetid ; she had large, livid, and black spots, particularly on her legs and feet ; her ankles were  
swelled



swelled and œdematous; her countenance bloated and fallow. There was a general weakness throughout her whole frame. Her tongue was white and rough; she had a peculiar degree of redness about her nostrils; and her eye-lids were puffed; her skin was squalid and dry; and although she did not complain of thirst, yet it was very obvious by the eagerness with which she drank. Her speech was quick and incoherent; she had made but little urine for some time past; did not perspire in the least, and was very costive.

A very tedious historical and uninteresting detail of her case was given to me by her husband; and although it is unnecessary to follow him through every particular circumstance of his narrative, yet I shall take the liberty to remark, that from his own testimony the part he had acted with regard to the unfortunate sufferer, had been highly reprehensible. This justified some reports that had been propagated to his dishonour; and if faithfully repeated, reflect but little credit on his conjugal feelings. But as remarks of



this nature do not come within the compass of my present design, I shall revert to the melancholy object of my recital, who was now entirely under my care and direction, and was removed from a moist to a dry and pure air. It was evident that both the solids and fluids were affected by the scorbutic taint; therefore the antiscorbutic juices, with antiseptics, were administered with good effect; and the excretions by perspiration, urine, and stool, were promoted. Her nights were soothed by the exhibition of fifteen grains of the saponaceous pill; which was also attended with the excellent effect of pacifying her in the day-time; her general diet was that of easy digestion, and consisted chiefly of a proper mixture of animal and vegetable substances. By this process, in about two months time, the patient resumed an entirely different countenance, and her intellects were much relieved: but the remembrance of former troubles seemed to rankle in her mind; and notwithstanding she conversed with consistency, and appeared arduous  
to



to conceal her distress, yet the latent thorn of mental woe was too perceptible. The medicines and regimen were continued to the end of four months. When the putrefactive diathesis seemed to be perfectly corrected, we had recourse to chalybeates, and the cold bath, by which method the cure of the body and mind seemed in great measure effected.

Thus was this patient rescued from the grave, and restored to her family; but this was only a temporary extension from affliction, for a few months after, from ungentle treatment, and shameful neglect, she experienced a relapse, which terminated in suicide.

---

## CASE XXII.

IN the beginning of the year 1777, Mrs. E. about forty-two years of age, was seized with a rigor, restlessness, lassitude, and pain about the loins; to these symptoms succeeded excessive internal  
G 2 heat,



heat, with great thirst, and an eruption of the erysipelous kind over all the neck, face, and breast. These after a few days were subdued by an antiphlogistic plan of medicine. But an instability of mind was soon after obvious in a peculiar cast of her countenance; she talked and imagined strange things, was confused in her ideas, and laboured under much imaginary fear and distress; which induced her relations to send her for advice and assistance to London, where after continuing four months under the care of an eminent physician, she returned home apparently better, and without any symptom of maniacal affection; but in the autumn following she was attacked with an intermittent fever, which at that time was very frequent in the neighbourhood where she resided: this was attended with loss of appetite, bad digestion, restless nights, pains in the stomach and bowels, vapours, and wind.

Her complaints were attributed to a cessation of the menses, which had never been very considerable; but which had  
now



now for some months entirely ceased. She complained of pain and tension of the tonsils, dimness of sight, a slight degree of deafness, loss of strength, painful cramp in her legs, loss of recollection, vertigo, pains in the head and loins, nausea, lowness of spirits, and a general relaxation. All these symptoms had been much aggravated by the officious zeal of a person of her own sex, who considered it religiously necessary that she should frequently take *hiera picra* steeped in gin—an indiscriminate practice with women in general, to which persons of nervous and irritable habits often fall victims, through the advice and recommendation of some Lady Doctor of their acquaintance. A most violent inflammation of the fauces, erysipelas, and piles, succeeded, with a slight aberration of reason, and distress of mind.

At this period I was consulted, and finding that the patient had a full, hard pulse, heat, and the above-mentioned symptoms, I took six ounces of blood from her arm; and with the assistance of  
nitrous



nitrous medicines and gentle aperients, in a few days relieved her in every respect, except the intermittent fever, which soon after gave way to emetics and a decoction of nitre and peruvian bark; but she soon after reverted into her former diseased state of mind, when it became necessary to place her more immediately under my care. She was inclined to costiveness, was sick at the stomach, hysterical, and yellow in the face. An antimonial emetic was given her, which emptied the stomach of a great quantity of bile; and as the best remedy for her costiveness, magnesia and the lac sulphuris were combined. The warm pediluvium was used every night and morning; she was kept quiet on a light and nutritive diet, with medicines best adapted to palliate or relieve her complaints. A seton being objected to, issues were opened in her legs, and in a few weeks she was entirely free from all bodily complaints, and possessed of her rational faculties as usual; but has at times been troubled with affections of the nerves,



nerves, from the peculiar nature of her constitution, and is very subject to flying pains in her head and stomach.

---

### CASE XXIII.

MRS. E. H. of a florid complexion, full habit, and remarkable for the size of her head, at about the age of forty-eight, had for some time been made a profelyte to a prevailing system of religion, that like an epidemic disease had long spread its baneful influence through many ranks of people, to the excitement of the most daring outrages, and the wildest extravagancies. The disciples of this pernicious doctrine, to use the words of a very sensible writer, “are puzzled with their  
“own wild fancies; they desert the plain  
“and simple paths of the gospel, and seldom insist on those things which all may  
“understand, and in which all are greatly  
“interested, that they may feed the fancy  
“with an unintelligible jargon, and perplex



“ plex the brain : but such doctrines will  
“ never enlighten the understanding, af-  
“ fect the heart, or have the smallest ten-  
“ dency to make men either wiser or bet-  
“ ter. They appear outwardly righteous,  
“ but within are full of hypocrisy and  
“ iniquity. The terrors of the Lord, and  
“ the doctrine of a future state of rewards  
“ and punishments, are proper subjects on  
“ seasonable occasions ; but to deal gene-  
“ rally on such subjects, have a dreadful  
“ effect on weak minds. Men constantly  
“ conversant on gloomy subjects, naturally  
“ contract a gloomy and uncharitable  
“ spirit ; they banish gratitude and cheer-  
“ fulness ; they poison all the sources of  
“ rational pleasure. Religion, under their  
“ representation, which should be the  
“ comfort of man, becomes a bondage.  
“ The God of the Methodists is not the  
“ God and Father of our Lord Jesus  
“ Christ ; their God is the object of fear,  
“ not of love. He is represented as in-  
“ throned in heaven, delighting in the  
“ punishment of his weak and helpless  
“ creatures ; not surrounded with mercy,  
“ sympa-



“sympathizing with our infirmities; making all gracious allowance for our imperfections, and rejoicing in every returning prodigal. No prospect can be so discouraging to man. Religion, designed for the exaltation of our nature, overwhelms him with gloomy apprehensions and fear. Religion, which should make man cheerful, overspreads him with melancholy!”

The design of this abstract will, I trust, sufficiently apologize for its insertion, whilst I proceed to observe, if it be true that instances of insanity are at this day more numerous in this kingdom than at any former period, we have abundant reason not only to attribute the principal cause of it to the present universal diffusion of wealth and luxury through almost every part of the kingdom; but also in support of this opinion to observe, that so humiliating a degradation of our reasoning faculties owes much of its accession to the absurd and ill-founded prejudices of that epidemic enthusiasm, which naturally excites the attention of weak minds to the discussion of religious points, which they

too



too eagerly contemplate, without the power of clear comprehension, to the entire subversion of their intellectual discernment. Amongst this description was the unfortunate subject of this case; religious studies having so far gained the ascendancy over her reason, as to impel her to words and actions of a maniacal tendency. She had been taught and imbibed a fixed belief of the manifestations and interference of the Deity in her behalf, although her moral conduct should be ever so reproachable or criminal. Tenets so flattering to the baseness and depravity of the human heart, as the author of the foregoing quotations justly observes "that promise so much, and require such small sacrifices of importance, bid fair to be greedily embraced, and to become very popular among people, who wish to gain future happiness without any material change of their lives."

In this dangerous state of fanaticism she was committed to my care. She had always been used to a pretty liberal table; and as abstemiousness had not been among the  
the



the number of her pretensions to salvation, she had indulged herself rather too freely in the use of spirituous and malt liquors. A total suppression of the menstrual evacuation had, I was informed, taken place about two years prior to my acquaintance with the case, when by the judicious treatment of her apothecary, she had experienced but little interruption of health from the change wrought upon the constitution by this law of nature, often productive of the greatest danger; and to which, for the want of proper advice and assistance, many an amiable female has fallen a victim. In the present mode of cure, should it be inquired why I considered depletion as an indispensable appendix, the patient having apparently no bodily complaint to encounter, I trust that I am justified in answering, that it is a rule which should always be observed, when the circulating fluids are more abundant than is congenial to health, either from high living, or the suppression of some accustomed evacuation, as was the case with this patient. It had obviously



ously a tendency to increase the maniacal excitement to a higher pitch than it otherwise would have been. In less than two months after she had been accustomed to an abstemious diet, three times bled, and taken laxative doses of the kali tartar. at suitable intervals, her blood flowed in a cooler channel, and there was an obvious abatement of the wild antics, religious reveries, and fanatic declamations to which she had been subject; and in a great measure to be attributed to her sanctified sectaries not having it in their power to procure access to her person as usual. No one being permitted to pay the least attention to her enthusiastic extasies and raptures, they began gradually to lose their influence on her mind; and in about eight months appeared to be nearly forgotten. Her reason being thus completely restored, she returned home to her family, who carefully guarded against a future relapse by a firm and steady resolution to prohibit the visits of those zealous devotees, through whose principles she derived the first impression of her terrible affliction.

C A S E



## C A S E XXIV.

MISS A. P. a young lady who had always been remarkably healthy, one evening after overheating herself by walking, imprudently drank a large draught of cold water, and sat down upon a damp seat in the open air. Very early next morning she was taken with a pain in her head and back, attended with rigors, restlessness, anxiety, and intense heat. She complained of loss of memory, dimness of sight, weakness, and lassitude; and these were succeeded by a failure of speech and delirium. The family physician was immediately consulted; and by bleeding, blistering, and proper remedies, she was in some degree recovered; but the attack was too severe to be entirely subdued, and left a train of nervous complaints. About the usual term of her menstruation, she complained of violent pain in her head, loins, back, and legs; with pain and palpitation at the navel, spasms at the stomach, and a slow fever. Soon afterwards she



she began to exhibit several antic tricks and gestures, displayed an uncommon propensity to talk, and became bewildered with so many strange whims and fancies as to leave no doubt of the brain being in a disordered state. The period above-mentioned was passed over without its usual salutary effects; nor could all the advice and management of her friends procure her any relief or assistance. She continued in this state near seven months, and about the end of that time I received her as a patient into my house.

The disease itself appeared obviously to have arisen in consequence of a contraction of the uterine vessels, from taking cold. To relieve and relax the parts, the steam of warm camphorated water was used, and the warm pediluvium, for nearly five weeks, before they had the desired effect. The internal medicine used on this occasion was as follows :

R Calomel. gr. ij.

Extract Sabinæ gr. iiij.

Syr. c Mecon. q. s. ut f. Bol.

Which



Which was administered every third evening upon going to bed, drinking a cup of strong horse-radish tea, which was also repeated alone every six hours on the intermediate days. We had not continued this plan longer than the time above-mentioned, when the catamenia returned, her ideas became progressively less deranged, and she recovered her proper reason; which by due care and attention to the menstrual periods, she has ever since possessed without disorder or interruption.

---

## C A S E XXV.

THE epidemic catarrh, more generally known by the name of the Influenza, which raged with such violence in different parts of the kingdom in the year 1782, prevailed almost universally among the inhabitants of a town where the patient of whom I am about to speak, was one of the number of the sick. There was from the first attack something extraordinary



ordinary in her case; particularly a strange alteration in her conduct and behaviour, a tremulous motion of the eyelids, and little sleep. A slight alienation of mind, and weakness of judgment, were observed to accompany the common symptoms of the disorder; she had fever, and an acute pain in her head, and at the pit of the stomach, with total loss of appetite, colic pain, tension, and pulsation of the abdomen. The respiration was quick and difficult; she had a slight dry cough, without expectoration; vain efforts to vomit, attended with diarrhæa, palpitation of the heart, anxiety, and frequent faintings. She was bled and blistered, had small doses of tartarised antimony, and was treated with every degree of medical precision. On a remission of the febrile symptom, the cinchona was given; but this not proving effectual, and great lowness of spirits with cough continuing, fœtid gums and pectorals were administered, from the effects of which she derived some benefit; but her spirits became irregular, and her mind was not clear and collected; and  
for



for some months at intervals flight and tranſient deviations from reaſon were obſerved, till at length the ſymptoms of insanity were confirmed by deranged and confuſed ideas, an abſence of ſhame, ridiculous averſions, and unreaſonable marks of diſguſt, hatred, fear, and diſtreſs.

She became my patient in the month of Auguſt 1783; before which time her menſtruations had for fix months recurred in flighter quantity than is uſual. She labour- ed under much bodily inquietude, her eyes were protuberant and glistening, their lids much puffed up and ſlightly inflamed, the pupils unuſually diſtended, and her coun- tenance was pale, bloated, and ſickly; ſhe continually muttered to herſelf, or talked in a vague and incoherent manner; beſtow- ing but little attention upon the objects around. Her cough was not ſo frequent, but continued very dry and troubleſome; ſhe breathed with ſome degree of difficul- ty, and ſeveral duſky yellowiſh ſpots were obſerved on her arms, legs, and different parts of her body. She was conſiderably waſted with pain, anxiety, and diſorder;

H

and



and before she came to me, she had obtained but little sleep.

Her complaints had frequently been considered as wholly originating in the scurvy, a disorder which had been long hereditarily attached to the family; she had for some time drank very plentifully of a decoction of the water-dock, and used every other means appropriate to that disorder, without success. Her regimen had never been properly regulated since her illness, and she had been too much indulged in the use of spirituous liquors; which had an obvious tendency to increase her complaint. Her diet now consisted chiefly of vegetable substances, with milk; and her general drink was small white wine whey, or barley water, with gum arabic and sugar, acidulated with lemon juice; and the kali acetatum was given to promote the secretions, combined with the æthiops mineral. Camphor and musk were given every evening at bed-time in a bolus, and a blister was applied to the pit of the stomach, which was kept open a considerable time. This plan



plan of treatment was continued upwards of four months, with very little variation; and was attended with the happy effect of restoring the patient to her pristine health and mental consistency.

---

### C A S E XXVI.

IN the year 1776, the parish officers of Friendsbury applied to me for advice in the case of a maniacal patient confined in their workhouse. This unhappy object had been very desperate, and had committed many acts of outrage and violence; was naturally of a strong, muscular shape, and rendered much stronger by his present complaint. He had overpowered almost every one before they could properly secure him, which was now effected in a very extraordinary manner. He was fastened to the floor by means of a staple and an iron ring, which was tied to a pair of fetters about his legs, and he was hand-cuffed. The place of his con-



finement was a large lower room, occasionally made use of for a kitchen, and which opened into the street; there were wooden bars to the windows, through the spaces of which continual visitors were observing, pointing at, ridiculing, and irritating the poor maniac, who thus became a spectacle of public sport and amusement; and by several feats of dexterity, such as threading a needle with his toes, and many other unaccountable tricks and antics, he had so far attracted the notice of the public, as seldom to be without a croud of idle spectators at the door and windows of his apartment; and frequently from the mistaken kindness of this inattentive group, he obtained beer, gin, and other liquors, which served to aggravate and inflame his complaint, and keep him in a constant state of agitation and excitement.

I was requested to take him immediately home to my house; but as the poor wretch was in a highly infuriate state, and that in great measure occasioned by the unsuitableness of his situation, my advice was to take off his shackles, and secure him



him in a strong strait-waistcoat, either of leather, or of the strongest ticking. Being informed, however, that this kind of security had been tried, and found ineffectual, from his gnawing holes in the shoulders, and by that means getting his arms loose, and the waistcoat entirely off; to prevent this in future, I gave directions to have that part of the waistcoat which covered his shoulders, quilted with brass wire over some sheet lead, and to keep the exterior parts properly moistened, from time to time, with a brush dipped in a strong solution of common aloes; it was also my advice to have a small hovel built for his solitary residence, in the most remote part of the premises, at a distance from the workhouse, and to prohibit all persons from going near enough to converse with him, but those who should be appointed to the charge of attending him. Besides this, I directed the surgeon, who had the superintendence of the poor, to keep his head closely shaved, to bleed him *ad deliquium*, and repeat the operation as occasion might require; to give him emetics

at



at stated times, and to keep his body in a proper state of laxity with the kali tar-tarifat. quickened with the pulvis helle-bori albi. These instructions were effectually put into practice; and proper attention being thus paid to his person and diet, in a few weeks the patient intirely recovered his reason; and begging hard to be released from his confinement, after I had been again consulted, it was granted, when he quietly and regularly returned to his labour and employment; and I have not heard of his having had any relapse.

---

#### C A S E XXVII.

FROM some original defect in the constitution, the subject of the following recital had from her infancy been disposed to cutaneous affections, which appeared in patches or spots of an anomalous appearance, and chiefly of a dark colour, on various parts of the body, and were always attended



attended with a great deal of itching and heat; and she had sometimes been taken from school, upon the supposition that these eruptions had been infectious. When I was first consulted, she had several of these blotches upon her arms, legs, face, and breast: those on the latter parts greatly resembled a raspberry, or a mulberry, and those on the former were of a whitish colour, scaly, dry, and rough. Mercurials, and other alterative medicines, had been given some time by the advice of a regular practitioner, which operated only as palliatives, and the disorder disappeared and returned so often, and the cure became so hopeless, that recourse was had to an itinerant empiric, who by a sudden repulsion of the humour for some weeks, had the credit of having wrought a most miraculous cure: but unhappily for the poor patient, much mischief lurked under this flattering appearance. On a sudden, her imagination was disturbed, which was visible in the countenance, voice, and gesture; and a strange alteration was perceived in her manner and



and behaviour. The first signs of her alienation of mind were discovered about the usual return of the catamenia, when she became furious, turbulent, and audacious; but was afterwards more dejected, penfive, and timorous; and often waked out of her sleep in most outrageous fits of violence and passion. She complained of cephalalgic pains, risings in the throat, and spasms at the pit of the stomach, which continued violent and without intermission. Her countenance was morose, gloomy, and sorrowful; her eyes were wild and protruded; their pupils much dilated, and her complexion fallow and cachectic. She was bled, had a blister between her shoulders, and another at the scrobiculus cordis. The pulse was hard and small; her respiration deep and slow. She apparently grew worse, refused all kind of food, and shewed an obstinate propensity to suicide; from the perpetration of which horrid action she was with difficulty restrained.

At this period I was first consulted, when ten weeks had elapsed since the last  
return



return of the catamenia. Every word and action betrayed the most violent agitation of mind, which it was not in her own power to amend or correct; she was always intent upon one subject; delirious without fever, and stedfastly bent upon her own destruction; which rendered it highly incumbent upon those about her to exert their utmost care and diligence to prevent her terrible design. The kali tartarifat. was given her in the quantity of three drachms every second or third day; a thin diet and diluting drinks, with the use of the warm bath, were ordered every night and morning; a seton was made between her shoulders, and the pediluvium not omitted; and to recover the menstrual evacuations, the following pills were administered twice a day:

R Extract Sabinæ      ʒiss.  
Pulv. e Myrrha C. ʒss.  
Kali pp.                      gr. xv.  
Syr. S. q. s. ut f. Pil. mediocr.

Besides which, forty drops of the tinct. ferri muriata were given every morning in  
a cup-



a cupful of infusum raphan. rustic. rad. and repeated in the afternoon at five o'clock; and as proper evacuants had preceded, occasionally a small quantity of the tinct. opii camphorat. was given at bed-time, which rendered her nights much easier.

In a few weeks the menses returned, she recovered her appetite; and her countenance, from being gloomy, pallid, and contracted, became more natural, lively, and open; the eruption to which she had so long been subject, re-appeared on her forehead, cheeks, and breasts; but was observed to be of a more florid hue than usual; and the patient having recovered her reason, it was judged unnecessary to make any farther attempts to conquer a disorder that seemed interwoven in the constitution, and which all endeavours to expel had proved of so dangerous a tendency.



## CASE XXVIII.

IMMERSED in the deepest abyfs of melancholy, which had produced an univerfal muscular decay, Mr. B. B. was put under my care in the month of July 1777. He was naturally of a choleric habit, and of a violently paffionate difpofition. His eyes were full, bright, and protuberant; and he was fubject to flatulencies in the abdomen. His anxiety was inexpressible; his appetite was fometimes totally loft or depraved, and at others preternaturally increafed: his afpect was dark and gloomy; he had much conftipation of the bowels; his breath was hot and offensive; he was furly, morofe, and dogmatical in his converfation, carriage, and behaviour. His eye-lids were puffed up and fwelled; he was turbulent, reftlefs, and unruly; and he had upon him an eruption not unlike the *herpes miliaris*, which appeared in circles over all the neck, back, face, and arms; his pulse was quick, ftrong, and hard, with preternatural



ral heat; and his urine was very high coloured.

As very little attention had been paid to his diet, it was become expedient to regulate it upon a plan that was more cooling, light, and nourishing; and to indulge him less liberally in the liquors to which he had been accustomed. The kali tartarifatum was occasionally administered as a gentle laxative, and a seton was made between his shoulders. He was three times bled, and camphor with nitre given him every evening at bed-time, and repeated during the night, when restless and uneasy; by which means he daily became better, and progressively recovered his health and spirits.

After four months continuance with me, having for some time enjoyed a lucid interval, he was judged by his relations to be well enough to return home: the result of which imprudent determination was a relapse; and he was committed to my care again in less than six weeks, when I again adopted the same mode of treatment as before, and in a few months was equally successful.



successful. At the instance of his friends, another trial was proposed and made, the consequence of which was (as might reasonably be expected) a second relapse; with this difference, however, that I now totally disclaimed all further concern with a case, where the relations themselves had so little reason and consideration; and the unfortunate man was soon after sent to a mad-house at Islington, where he died in about a month after his admission.

This case furnishes another to the numerous proofs which I could adduce, demonstrable of the inutility and impropriety of removing the convalescent maniac too soon to his former residence—a method of all others the least adapted to the re-establishment of impaired or relaxed intellects. Domestic concerns and sudden pressure of business obtruding themselves on a mind not sufficiently strong and collected to bear such impressions, and digest the recent influx of ideas naturally occasioned by such a material change of situation, hurry and overwhelm the animal spirits; and a re-  
 lapse



lapse of the most dangerous kind is always to be dreaded.

---

### C A S E XXIX.

**T**. B. in the twenty-seventh year of her age, had the misfortune suddenly to lose a very near relation, which threw her into the most violent species of delirium, attended with ravings and a continued fever; for which a blister was applied to the head, a stimulating cataplasm to her feet, and antiphlogistic medicines were administered. These methods subdued the fever, but she remained in a sorrowful and melancholy situation, often breaking out into peevish and angry exclamations; and indeed the whole mode of her behaviour was observed to be the very reverse of her natural manners and amiable disposition. Sometimes she evinced a remarkable energy of imagination; at others she would throw herself into the most violent fits of passion and groundless



less resentment against persons who were scarcely known to and had never injured her. Thus noisy, turbulent, and contentious, she was disposed to every kind of mischief that violence and despair could possibly produce. On this account, for the security of herself and friends, it was thought necessary to secure her in the usual manner; which on account of the accession of strength attached to her complaint, was accomplished with much difficulty and trouble. In this state she almost continually raved, menaced, swore, screamed, talked obscenely, or answered with the most vehement anger to all about her, and had little or no sleep by night or day; so that her friends were entirely wearied out with the incessant din and noise which she created, and committed her wholly to my charge.

I discovered that she had a tumour in the back part of her neck, with an appearance of suppuration; her appetite was depraved; the abdomen was tense and hard, probably from the long constipation she had endured, which had been  
for



for the space of ten or twelve days; so that it might be reasonably expected the putrid contents of the abdomen had generated a quantity of air: she had frequently spasmodic contractions of the joints, with violent pains and convulsions of the whole frame: her deglutition was very difficult; she discharged the urine involuntarily; had frequent eructations; her eyes were suffused with blood; the face was contracted; and a great heat appeared over her whole body: she had a hoarseness, with a peculiar hollow and dismal voice. The cuticle was tinged with a yellow dye; and she had often a palpitation of the heart, attended with extreme pain and anxiety. And here I may be allowed to observe with Dr. Battie, that though the brain is undoubtedly the seat of delusive sensation, nevertheless it is not the only one; forasmuch as sanguinary or serous obstructions in other parts are capable of exciting false ideas, in proportion to the medullary matter collected, so as to be compressed by such obstructions. Thus the stomach, intestines, and uterus, are frequently the  
real

*Doct. Battie  
either would  
madness  
half-or*

*tho' any precise meaning*



real seats of madness, occasioned by the contents of these viscera being obstructed in such a manner as to compress the many nervous filaments which here communicate with one another by the mesenteric ganglia.

To remove her obstinate costiveness, an emollient clyster was used; but not having the desired effect, another of a more stimulating nature, was administered, which after a considerable time answered the purpose. I then gave her an emetic, consisting of

Vin. Ipec. ℥j.

Antimon. Tart. gr. j.

which brought away a surprizing quantity of crude bile. A seton was made between her shoulders in the direction of the spine, below the basis of the tumour; she was occasionally purged with the kali tartarifatum, &c. The tinctura fuliginis was given her three times a day, in the quantity of thirty or forty drops in a cupful of the camphorated mixture. A strict attention was paid to cleanliness; her regimen



gimen was duly regulated; and after a perseverance of nearly four months, her health and reason being pretty well established, she returned to her relations; and I believe has never since had any return of insanity, although the seton has been healed long since, and every other remedy discontinued.

---

### CASE XXX.

A Lady of the most distinguished literary abilities, and who at all times has proved herself obligingly ready to bear grateful testimony to the truth of these premises, applied to me on the fifth of May 1779, concerning her brother, a dignified clergyman in this county, who for twelve months past had laboured under a privation of speech and senses, icterical affections, and nervous debility. From the beginning of his complaint he had been attended by two eminent practitioners. He was about eight-and-forty  
years



years of age, and had in the earlier part of life been attacked with the gout in his feet, which continued for a fortnight, and sometimes longer. Some time before his present disorder he had symptoms of indigestion, complained of obtuse pain in the left hypochondrium, and sometimes of tension and weight in the region of the heart, extending to the loins and bladder, and frequently recurring with an extension to the head, neck, stomach, and bowels, accompanied with an almost continual nausea and acid eructations; for which he had taken an emetic, and finding some relief, stomachic medicines and warm purgatives had succeeded.

The symptoms he laboured under were imputed to the latent gout; and for want of a regular fit, in support of this opinion, proper methods had been pursued to bring on a paroxysm of that disorder; but not being effected, and no substantial benefit derived from this treatment, saponaceous and aloetic medicines were given him; from which for some time it was thought that he received assist-



ance: but his former symptoms recurring, with the addition of costiveness, dejection, and melancholy, I was desired to visit him, and to give my opinion of his case to his relations. He was then at a village in the vicinity of the metropolis, attended by two assistants who never left him. From the gentleman of the house where he boarded, I received the following relation, "That he never offered to  
" dress or undress himself; that he never  
" ate, without being fed like a child; that  
" he sat whole days together with his eyes  
" rivetted to the ground; sometimes appeared dejected, fretful, and timorous;  
" and at others was so furious in his manner  
" and gesture as to render coercion absolutely necessary; that his eyes were in  
" general heavy and fixed; their coats  
" tinged with yellow, and often red and  
" inflamed; he was subject to troublesome  
" flatulencies, inexpressible anxiety in the  
" day time, and was restless and watchful  
" at nights, but never uttered a word;  
" was generally costive; his urine thin  
" and in small quantities. He often  
" fetched



“ fetched deep sighs, and drew his breath  
 “ with difficulty; had sometimes a flush-  
 “ ing in his cheeks, at others a livid co-  
 “ lour, with a dull, dark, and stupid  
 “ aspect; sudden stools and shaking of  
 “ the whole body; and that his excre-  
 “ ments were in general indurated, and of  
 “ a red colour, or covered with yellow  
 “ bile; that when spoken to, he appeared  
 “ in a state of torpidity; his eye-lids were  
 “ puffed; in sitting he inclined to the right  
 “ side, placing his hand on the left, as if  
 “ he felt pain in the left hypochondrium,  
 “ which on examination was found to be  
 “ tense and hard; a yellowness was dif-  
 “ fused over his whole body, which would  
 “ often disappear for four or five days, or  
 “ a week at a time, and then re-appear;”  
 a circumstance (it may be observed) not  
 very uncommon in many hypochondriacal  
 and maniacal cases. To this account was  
 added, “ That his urine was made at long  
 “ intervals; appeared to be voided with  
 “ difficulty, and was in general of a whey  
 “ colour, thin, limpid, and pale; nor had  
 “ ever any sediment been observed in it  
 “ but



“ but once, which was soon after the operation of a strong emetic, when it was said to be much charged with bile.”

The pulse was hard, quick, and full. He appeared of a truly atrabilious habit, and as senseless as a statue. Under the influence of this fullen taciturnity, his figure and situation brought to my remembrance the lines so beautifully descriptive of a melancholy maniac.

“ ——— When gloomy the black bile prevails,  
“ And lumpish phlegm the thicken'd mass congeals,  
“ All lifeless then is the poor patient found,  
“ And sits for ever musing on the ground.  
“ His active powers their uses all forego,  
“ Nor senses, tongue, nor limbs their uses know.  
“ In melancholy lost, the vital flame  
“ Informs, and just informs, the listless frame.”

Without attempting the investigation of a case, which in its nature was too abstracted and complicated for the practitioner to deduce any conclusions that could be in the least degree certain or satisfactory, I ventured only to adopt such an hypothesis, as from the nature of the circumstances, might probably in some degree



degree be successful; and notwithstanding the pitiable and almost hopeless situation which he was reduced to, such was the opinion which was entertained of my judgment, that I was desired to render him every medical assistance in my power, and attend daily on his person; a task which, I most candidly declare, was undertaken with the utmost diffidence and with the most forlorn hope of success. To awaken, as it were, and to rouse him from this state of apathy, and accelerate the natural action of the system, seemed to be the most probable indications of cure: repeated phlebotomy, blisters, a seton, the warm pediluvium, volatile embrocations to the left side, fomentations to the feet and leg, emetics at stated periods, the warm bath, cupping with and without scarification, electricity, laxative doses of *ol. ricini*, camphorated mixture with volatiles at bed-time, James's powders, and such other medicines as seemed likely to promote the secretions, were alternately and ineffectually used for the space of eighteen months, without producing any material alteration



alteration or effect. The emetics generally consisted of ant. tartarifat. gr. iij. and seldom failed to evacuate a quantity of dark-coloured bile from the stomach. The steams of warm water, in which rosemary, myrrh, vinegar, and camphor were mixed, were constantly diffused two or three times a day, over the head and face for fifteen and twenty minutes at a time, and warm spirituous applications were used as fomentations to the extremities, without the least favourable prognostic or result.

Wearied with so long and fruitless an attendance, and the cure still continuing an object of doubtful hope and fearful uncertainty, I requested to be dismissed from my appointment, and recommended that a trial might be made of such practitioners whose skill and judgment were sanctioned by longer practice than my own, which though perhaps easily to be found, I flattered myself not one could be found whose assiduity and desire to serve the patient could be more steady and sincere. Of this his friends seemed gratefully convinced, and therefore  
fore



fore requested I would continue my advice and assistance some time longer. In this second trial I contented myself with giving him the emetics as before, at the distance of every third or fourth week; and laying aside every other medicine, made trial of the following mixture:

R Mist. Camphorat.

Aq. Menth. Piperit. aa. ℥iv.

Sp. Æth. Vit. ℥ij. M. f. Mist.

which was administered to him in the quantity of a cupful frequently, and was continued four months before its efficacy was the least apparent, when his urine began to appear turbid, with a sediment; his aspect gradually unbent and resumed its natural appearance; he could walk without an attendant, and without attracting notice by any singularity of his gait or manner; he now perspired, especially towards the morning; was calm and easy, and his sleep refreshing. After a little time he began to feed himself, and converse in his usual manner, and to take proper exercise. A stomachic bitter was added to his



his medicine. His stools were now natural and regular. He entirely recovered his flesh; and about the beginning of February 1782, he went to Bath, where he continued about ten weeks, and returned in a very good state of health; and by a letter replete with the most lively gratitude, with which I was honoured, it gave me the greatest satisfaction to know that he continued uninterruptedly well, both in body and mind; and has ever since been capable of fulfilling the duties of his function with every degree of propriety, religiously enforced both by precept and example.

---

#### CASE XXXI.

ABOUT seven years ago, Miss E. T. of Chichester, five-and-twenty years of age, of a tender and delicate constitution, and extreme sensibility, without any apparent cause whatever, was suddenly seized  
with



with a strangulation of the fauces, from which time she became low-spirited, superstitiously fearful of future occurrences, constive, and subject to flatulencies, anxiety, and violent perturbations of mind. Her appetite was depraved; she had eructations, distension of the stomach, pain, and cardialgia. Her ideas were disordered and incoherent; and at times she was subject to a kind of epileptic syncope, in which for some minutes sensation seemed totally suspended. The urine was sometimes suppressed for five or six days together, and always voided with pain; and was sometimes observed to deposit a copious sediment, mixed with fabulous concretions. She had a dry, frequent cough, without expectoration, that was much increased by motion or swallowing, and more particularly so in the period of irritation. Her eyes were bright, wild, full, and projecting; her face was bloated and florid; and every action wildly lascivious, absurd, or extravagant. She had seldom any febrile heat, but constantly complained of intense pain, alternately



nately in the forehead and back part of the head; and sometimes in the spine of the back and epigastric region. The menses were suppressed, and hysterical faintings frequently superseded.

The best medical advice was sought; but after many repeated trials, the case still eluded the efforts of every practitioner that had been consulted. When sent to me, she was much emaciated in body, and in a state of mind little short of raving madness; but at intervals sensible of her disorder. As her madness had been of such considerable duration, I entertained not the least hope of administering any relief, but from the first deemed the case incurable. Her respiration was quick and short; the cough as before described; her pulse weak, quick, and hard; she had frequent rigors, with restlessness, pain in the loins, contraction, distortion of the features, and spasms of the muscles along the spine, bending the body backwards. The voice was feeble, and scarcely articulate; and in short, her whole system was such as to threaten the most fatal



fatal consequence: yet by means of tepid fomentations, expectorants, &c. the cough abated, and her respiration was relieved. She revived from this alarming state, and became so much better in every respect, that for some weeks together hopes were entertained of her entire recovery: but on a sudden, after having passed a restless night, the cough returned, she complained of a straitness across her breast, and a great difficulty of breathing ensued, with an œdematous swelling of the face, arms, hands, and feet: she passed little or no urine, and had constantly nocturnal febrile symptoms; but by losing a small quantity of blood, and the free use of the powder and oxymel of squills, all these complaints disappeared, but at the instant when she appeared recovering, she died suddenly from suffocation.

It being a desire that she herself had frequently expressed, during her lucid intervals, that her head should be opened to discover the cause of her complaints, and meeting with the entire concurrence of her friends, it was accordingly performed, when the appearances



pearances were as follow: the right temporal artery was very much enlarged; and on removing the scull, the brain was extremely turgid, and could not be again returned within the cranium, which was uncommonly thick, especially on the *right side*: the septum nasi appeared to have experienced some elongation: the dura mater adhered to the scull in several places; but more particularly so to the right parietal and occipital bones; and the vessels appeared varicose: the substance of the brain itself appeared partially indurated, and the sinusses were every where distended with blood: the right side of the pia mater was of a dark livid colour, and somewhat thickened: the brain, in its general texture, was more flaccid than is usual: the lateral ventricles contained a quantity of yellowish fluid: the plexus choroides was in a natural state: the pineal gland was larger than common, remarkably soft of texture, and surrounded with a watery fluid: the carotid arteries and jugular veins were preternaturally enlarged: our examination was extended to the thorax and abdomen; in the former



mer of which the appearance differed but little from a natural state, excepting only a vesicular adhesion to the pericardium, which contained a quantity of serous fluid: in the latter, the stomach appeared in a natural state, excepting the pylorus, which seemed to be affected with a scirrhus hardness, and was closely contracted: the liver had hydatids on its surface, and the spleen seemed to be unusually large, but of a natural complexion: the omentum was somewhat discoloured, in many places adhered to the peritonæum; and the vessels in general appeared distended, and in many parts to have become varicose.

Perhaps no true judgment can be formed in these cases from dissections, as the morbid appearance of the brain has hitherto afforded but little elucidation to discover the cause of maniacal affections; yet I am of opinion, that it might be of some advantage if those gentlemen who have frequent opportunities of dissecting the bodies of maniacal patients, were to describe with accuracy the different morbid



bid appearances which present themselves. Perhaps some information might be derived from weighing the cerebrum and cerebellum of such patients, as they have dissected \*, and from thence deducing

\* Michell, in his *Anatomico Physiological Researches into the Cause of the various Kinds of Insanity which have their Seat in the Body*, (*Memoire de l'Academie Royale des Sciences et Belles Lettres, a Berlin*, 1766) says, that he has discovered by the most careful and accurate experiments, that the specific gravity of the brain of a melancholy or maniacal patient, is very different from that of the brain of a sane person. A cube of six lines of the brain of a healthy man weighed four, or at the most six grains; allowing some difference from the different states of distension in the blood vessels. But in maniacs and melancholic patients, the brain is harder, drier, and more elastic in its texture, and weighs seven drachms (*Mem. De l'Academie de Berlin, tom. xx. p. 75.*) In addition to this generally diseased state of the brain, particular local alterations may also occur; as for instance, earthy concretions may form in its substance from serous congestion; from pressure by a larger determination of blood to the brain; from pus, or nervous irritation: but notwithstanding what has been said, the brain of maniacal subjects has seldom appeared materially altered, and has often been found not to be in the least harder, drier, or more elastic than is usual



deducing such comparative inferences as should appear interesting or singular: although

usual (*Adversus Med. Pract. Lipsic, 1769, tom. viii. P. 3. p. 584, et sequent.*) Having observed that the skull of this patient was *uncommonly thick* on one side more than the other, I shall here take the liberty of adding an extract from the ingenious Dr. Crichton's "Inquiry into the Nature and Origin of Mental Derangement," which immediately applies to this observation. "It is very remarkable," he says, "that the skulls of the greater number of such patients are commonly very *thick*, nay sometimes have been found of an extraordinary degree of *thickness*. Among two hundred and sixteen patients of this description, whose bodies were inspected after death, there were found one hundred and sixty-seven, whose skulls were unusually *thick*, and only thirty-eight thin ones; among which last number there was one which was much *thicker* on the *right* side than the left: but in particular it was observed, that among one hundred raving madmen, seventy-eight had very *thick* skulls, and twenty very *thin* ones; among which skulls there was one quite soft. Among twenty-six epileptic raving madmen, there were nineteen found with very *thick* skulls, and four very thin. Among sixteen epileptic idiots there were fourteen, and among twenty epileptic patients sixteen, who had very *thick* skulls; among whom there was one discovered, one side of whose skull was *thick*, and the other thin. Among twenty-four melancholic patients, there were eighteen with very

K

thin



though it is much to be feared the result of such researches, however ingenious, would fall very short of the desired effect; and the appearance, however diversified, leave the specific nature and the proximate cause of insanity still to dubious hypothesis; and the aberration of our reason remain for ever beyond the reach of human comprehension.

---

### CASE XXXII.

COMMUNICATED to me by letter, from Mr. B. Spinluff, Surgeon, of South Heddingham, in Essex.

“ Sir,

“ I AM requested to write you the case of a lady in this neighbourhood, whose melancholy turn of mind has ren-

“ thin skulls. And lastly, among thirty idiots, twenty-  
“ two with very *thick*, and six with very thin skulls.  
“ All the rest had skulls of a natural *thickness*.”

dered



dered her unfit for society, and given the greatest anxiety to her friends and relations. She is about sixty years of age, or rather more; she has been affected with a depression of spirits forty years, which has since settled into a fixed melancholy. She was at that time conveyed to some public hospital, (I think St. Luke's) where she caught the small-pox. The pustules were pretty numerous, but distinct; and her former complaint very happily terminated with the latter, and she remained in a tolerable state of health till within the last two years; when, as I am informed, the medical gentlemen declared the fever and complaint in her bowels, with which she was then seized, was of a bilious nature, and she was treated accordingly. It is to be remarked, that during her indisposition, she had a slight salivation, and was then perfectly free from every distressing idea. No sooner did the spitting cease, than she became low-spirited, and embarrassed with a continual train of the most anxious thoughts. I am not able to say how far the salivation



was occasioned by the mercury exhibited during the bilious complaint, but am inclined to suppose it was the effect of it.

I was desired to visit this unfortunate lady, about a year ago, and found her mind filled with horror, fear, and solicitude; her pulse quick and full. She was thirsty, and indulged in an unlimited use of meat, good ale, and wine. Her urine was sometimes pale and sometimes high coloured, and never deposited any kind of sediment: her appetite was good, and her memory perfect: she had several hours sleep in the night; yet was apparently more miserable after it. I have taken blood from the arm repeatedly, and given her purgatives and antimonial pills at proper intervals; at the same time insisting on a cooling diet and diluting liquors, with which she has complied, although reluctantly. Since my first attending her, I have given calomel in small doses, with a view of procuring a slight return of the spitting; but was never able to obtain what I thought so desirable a purpose. The fauces became a little sore, and the breath offensive,



offensive, in consequence of the mercury, but not the least spitting: I therefore laid it aside, and had recourse to the former treatment. She remains rather more composed, but still in an unhappy state, and her friends would be glad to do any thing in their power to contribute to her recovery. They beg that you will inform them by letter directed to me, whether you think at her time of life there is any probability of a cure; or if you chuse to order any medicine, they will be ready to make a proper acknowledgement.

I am, Sir,

Your humble servant,

B. SPINLUFF."

*S. Heddingham, Essex,*

Nov. 19, 1782.

### MY ANSWER.

" Sir,

" THE case you mention is a very singular one indeed; but forty years having elapsed since her melancholy complaint



plaint first took place, is a long space of time. Your conjecture in regard to the mercury is very probable, and founded in judgment; but as the calomel which you have administered, has not proved efficient in producing a salivation, and its internal use may perhaps be unfriendly to the primæ viæ, suppose you were to rub a few grains of it within-side the cheek, every night and morning, according to Clare's method of salivation, which is easily to be raised by this means, for proof of which I refer you to his book. It is very probable that a fresh discharge from the salival glands may be attended with relief; and if you approve of it, would advise a trial. Should it not succeed, a seton I presume should be the next thing tried. Her very liberal mode of living must throw insuperable obstacles in the way of cure; a slender and cooling regimen should be substituted, and her body opened with the kali tartar. What was the general complexion and texture of the blood? I think there is some probability of rendering the patient service; and  
our



our joint endeavours shall be directed to that end: therefore as no good has arisen from the use of venesection, purgatives, or vomits, let us lay them aside, endeavour to excite a spitting with the calomel, and keep the body in a proper state of laxity with the kali tartarizat. or the ol. ricini, as best suits that purpose, in such doses as may be well adapted for that end. Let the patient use the warm pediluvium, and immediately afterwards take a cupful of camphorated mixture, which may be repeated as often as you think necessary. When the anxiety is most intense, reclining the head over the steams of hot water, not only affords a temporary relief, but frequently has a very permanent good effect. Frictions with a coarse towel, or a flesh brush, are in these cases very often serviceable. These documents, however, I submit to your consideration; and should they meet with your concurrence, may be immediately reduced to practice. If thought necessary, I can make it convenient to visit the patient, as speaking often conveys more than writing; but  
this



this I leave to the decision of yourself and the friends of the afflicted lady, and in the mean time,

I am, &c."

### THE REPLY.

"Dear Sir,

"THE uncertainty of our profession is ever an apology in the line of correspondence; and you need not be reminded that in this respect we are in general the least to be depended on, yourself only an exception to this remark. I have to beg pardon for not sooner answering your obliging and polite letter, and have to inform you, that our patient has conformed beyond expectation to your advice, and I think has received considerable benefit. A gentle spitting succeeded the absorption of the mercury in a very agreeable manner, according to Clare's direction, and which continues as I could wish. She seems much composed by the immersion of her feet in warm water.



water. The camphorated mixture has been given every night, and agrees very well with her. I am this morning writing to the gentleman who has the estate, recommending in the strongest terms that you might pay her a visit, as he is a sensible good man, and would do any thing for her good; and when favoured with his answer, shall do myself the pleasure of writing to you again; and find a singular satisfaction in subscribing myself,

Your humble servant,

B. SPINLUFF."

*S. Heddingham,*

Jan. 9th, 1783.

---

### C A S E XXXIII.

IN March 1779, my advice and assistance was requested by letter in the case of J. O. a person of great respectability, who had several times been in a very unhappy state of mind; his spirits were unusually exhilarated in summer, and as  
much



much depressed in winter, owing to a free way of life to which he had been too much addicted from his early youth. He was now upwards of three-and-forty years of age; and his disorder, which it was hoped would have gradually decreased, appeared in the summer before, in consequence of the hurrying life in which he was engaged prior to and at the time of encampment, with redoubled violence. He was very indifferent the preceding spring, and was attended a few times by a physician in London, who thought (as others of the faculty had) his case to be nervous. Some had conjectured that the use of mercurials in his younger days had been of disservice to him; and a variety of causes had been assigned for his disorder, which not being hereditary, (no one of his family having ever had any thing of the kind) his relations imputed it entirely to his mode of living, and still hoped that it might be relieved, if not entirely removed.

Notwithstanding this mental infirmity, he was much beloved by his acquaintance; and when at the worst generally appeared



appeared to strangers perfectly well. His appetite was small, and he was either rigidly costive, or lax to an extreme; drowsy, dejected, forgetful, and subject to acid eructations: he often complained that he saw objects indistinctly; was at times bold and resolute, or ridiculously timid, fearful, and suspicious; and complained of a head-ach like that which arises from a crowded theatre, and of being hot and thirsty; yet had no actual fever. He had frequent pains in the left, and sometimes in the right hypochondrium; but without any perceptible tension in either. His digestion was very bad; he suffered a general debility of the whole frame; had distressing ideas; was conscious that the functions of his mind were impaired, and was fearful that it would end in confirmed mania. His pulse was slow, weak, and often irregular; he would frequently fetch deep sighs, and fancy his life in imminent danger; he passed restless and uneasy nights; his urine was in general pale, and almost colourless, forming no cloud, and depositing  
no



no sediment. The disordered state of his mind, as well as body, seemed to originate in the same cause; therefore late hours, drinking in a morning, gay and dissipated company, was absolutely necessary to be avoided; a moderate diet and temperate regulation of every kind seemed to promise him the greatest relief. To relieve and assist the alimentary canal, a gentle emetic was prescribed; his costiveness was relieved by alternate doses of kali tartar. and ol. ricini, and a suitable diet; his nights were rendered more easy by the pil. styrace and camphor in a small quantity, which though not often prescribed in mania, yet ought not to be totally discarded, as a trial of opium in a small degree cannot be very injurious; and as in this case, by diminishing the irritability, may sometimes prove of service. He made use of the cold bath, and strengthening medicines, as most conducive to the cure of relaxation, with success; and by an extension of temperance in the non-naturals, recovered his former mental vigour and bodily health, in a space of time not exceeding



ceeding four months ; and by continuing so to do with a manly firmness and resolution, he acquired such an habitual line of self-regulation, as secured to him that state of body and mind, which it is the wish of every man to enjoy and preserve.

---

#### C A S E XXXIV.

A Lady about thirty years of age, of a gloomy and reserved disposition, was put under my care in the year 1784. About seven years before, she had made an attempt to destroy herself, after which she continued well for three years, when some little disturbance happening in the family, which no way concerned her, she chose to take an active part ; but the vexation which occurred from being disappointed in her views, threw her ill again, and she made another attempt on her life ; upon which her father put her to board in a family where she was an utter stranger, and unconnected with  
any



any one. She continued well in this situation two years, but about three months before she came to me, was attacked with a nervous fever, was deranged in her ideas, had a wild appearance in her looks, and was often agitated in the night, so as suddenly to start up and fly out of the bed. By proper remedies, however, she got the better of this, but soon relapsed into the same deranged situation, and a third time attempted to commit suicide.

In her best state of mind, she was a person little susceptible of gentle, tender, or delicate affections, and of very narrow and circumscribed ideas; at this crisis she had the most repulsive aspect I ever beheld, her appearance exhibiting an exact emblem of her mind. A sullen taciturnity possessed her, and she scarcely knew or attended to any external object; her skin was pale and fallow, squalid and dry; the pulse hard and full; and her feet and ankles were much swelled in the evening.

To excite a stimulus, electricity was used; and upon taking blood from the  
arm,



arm, it exhibited a viscid appearance. The warm pediluvium was used regularly every night, and the camphorated mixture given at bed-time, and occasionally repeated. Her bowels were kept moderately lax, with an aperient electuary; and the menstrual discharge, which had ceased for some time past, was promoted by the use of emmenagogues. At the end of three months she menstruated freely, but with more than usual pain; which was soon relieved by the use of opiates and the warm pediluvium. She now began to be more rational and agreeable in her speech and behaviour, and would civilly ask for her food and medicines; and after five weeks continuance in the above methods, she recovered the same degree of reason she had possessed before her illness, was well enough to return home, and has not since experienced any relapse.



## CASE XXXV.

M. M. a very sensible good kind of woman, suffered much care and anxiety on account of a cessation of the menses, at a period when that event might reasonably be expected. The practitioner to whom she applied, rather supported than suppressed the distressing notions which she entertained on this head; a regimen was proposed, and a medical plan determined upon: but having, from the alteration in her constitution, unfortunately imbibed the most melancholy ideas, and being prepossessed in the opinion that it would prove fatal, it operated with the worst effect on a mind too replete with sensibility; in consequence of which she was continually terrifying herself with apprehensions of the most serious nature, till by a continual course of sollicitude, her mental faculties became impaired. As yet, however, she had suffered but little interruption in her health, when she was suddenly attacked with all the signs of  
of



of plethora, with spasmodic affections of various parts, dry cough, restless nights, frightful and extravagant dreams; with inflammation in the eyes, heat, flushings, head-ach, stupor, and dejection.

In this state of the case, an eminent practitioner in town was applied to; and as she had been accustomed to copious evacuations, very judiciously directed her to lose small quantities of blood, her diet to be moderated, and the bowels to be kept open by proper food and medicine. In this manner she proceeded for several months, being always subject at the usual periods of menstruation to profuse sweats, violent heats, and pain in the lumbar region; at which time her reason appeared less impaired than usual for the space of two or three days, but afterwards the delirium returned, and continued so till the above period recurred, and produced the same effects. As the violence of the symptoms rendered it necessary at first, she continued to lose four or five ounces of blood every month afterwards; but as her strength apparently decreased with the frequency of



this operation, and her mind was not relieved, it was protracted to longer periods; she continued to take gentle laxatives, was carefully watched and attended to; and except some nervous affections, which were always observed to be worse at the customary æra, remained for some weeks tolerably well in bodily health, but on a sudden she was attacked with an immoderate uterine flux; when rest, astringents, and anodynes were successively administered. She was greatly enfeebled by the hæmorrhage, and had scarcely recovered a moderate share of strength at the end of six weeks, when it returned again, and the same means of cure as were before adopted, proved equally efficacious; and the hæmorrhage ceasing, such medicines as allay irritation and produce rest, with a light nutritious diet, were prescribed to prevent a relapse, and she remained pretty well till the return of the following autumn, (a period of eleven weeks) when she was seized with an intermittent complaint, and a return of the flux; and as both obviously appeared to proceed from debility



debility and relaxation, the bark was judiciously administered, and had the desired effect.

After this recovery, the patient regained her strength very fast; and being more consistent in her mind, at her own request, and with the approbation of her relations, returned into the country; but through the officious care and obtrusion of a Female Dabbler in Physic, who was too often consulted in the management of her sex at the cessation of the menses, she was induced to take repeated doses of hiera picra and aloetic pills, by whose heating qualities the piles and strangury were produced, with racking pains in the loins, difficult respiration, imbecility, and derangement of the intellects; pain in the bowels, and a return of the uterine hæmorrhage.

In this emergency I was requested to prescribe; and upon inquiry became acquainted with the above particulars. The patient did not seem much debilitated by the present discharge; and as the state of the pulse evinced the propriety, I directed



four ounces of blood to be taken from the arm, which, when cold, was covered with a thin gluten, and the pulse appeared rather lowered and weakened by the operation. An emollient clyster was administered; and by a course of antiphlogistic medicines, anodynes, rest, and a sparing diet, the patient was in three weeks thoroughly recovered from the dangerous state into which she had been precipitated by the extreme ignorance of this Lady Doctor. A period of life so critically important to the sex, as when the menses cease, deserves the consideration of the most judicious practitioner, and ought never to be trifled with or submitted to the decision of the inexperienced in either sex.

Having been informed that the patient, a few years before this period, had been subject to small ulcers behind the ears, and on some parts of the head, discharging a humour which dried into a white crust, with pain in the eyes, and soreness and tumefaction of the eye-lids, which gradually disappeared soon after the commencement of the regular catamenia, and she  
had



had often complained of pains in the breasts and other glandular parts, I advised a seton to be made between the scapulæ, which being rejected, an issue in the arm was proposed and acceded to. I recommended the strictest attention to regimen and exercise, and besought her most earnestly to deprecate all such dangerous and pertinacious advice, of which she had so painfully experienced the bad effects.

The alienation of mind which had been perceived upon this last attack, receded with the symptoms that had occasioned it; and she continued tolerably well for a year and a half afterwards, but was rather inclined to plethora; when by remaining too long at an assembly, she was seized with rigors and chillness, to which succeeded inflammation of the tonsils, attended with an erysipetalous eruption upon the left side of the neck and face, a spasmodic affection of the bowels, a nausea and sickness of the stomach, and a slight flux from the uterine vessels; wandering pains, constriction of the breast, difficulty of breathing, inquietude, very little sleep, hurry and confusion of thought, and much incongruity



incongruity of action and behaviour. She was bled, had a blister, and by the same treatment as had been pursued on former occasions, was again restored; has continued in good health for some years past, and still remains free from mania.

---

\* C A S E XXXVI.

THE late happy and providential escape of his Majesty from the horrid attempt of assassination by the hand of an infatuated maniac, appears in itself sufficient to determine all those under whose care and protection such unfortunate persons are placed, not to trust them too much to themselves, or permit them to ramble at large. Many of these disordered people may for some time, nay even years, appear inoffensive and harmless; yet from a strict and long acquaintance with maniacal patients, I am firmly of opinion that there can be no thorough

\* Published in the first edition of this work in 1, 87, alluding to the affair of Margaret Nicholson.



security or dependence at any time, in any situation, or under any circumstance, to be placed in either their words or actions. As no person can determine how momentarily their disorder may return or increase, it consequently behoves those who have them under their command, to be constantly upon their guard; nor should their friends and relations be too hasty in forming a judgment of their recovery, as to the safety of their return to their accustomed mode of life: for after recovering from a state of insanity, for some time the mind is as weak as the body, after being afflicted with any violent disorder. And as in the one case the patient cannot return to exercise and diet as usual in time of health, without danger of a relapse; so in the other he cannot return to his former objects, and avocations of life, without running the utmost risque of his mind being again overset and deranged. A relapse in this case is more to be apprehended and guarded against, than in any other; and it should never be forgotten that such convalescents, either  
from



from a temporary sensation of joy, sudden prejudices, unaccountable averfions, an extravagance of fuperftitious notions, or any other caufe, may fuddenly have their mind put off its poife. Patients, therefore, under fuch circumftances, fhould be re-admitted into fociety with a particular degree of caution and circumfpection, as is evinced by numerous inftances recited in the public prints, as well as from many authors who have written on the fubject of infanity.

To corroborate thefe remarks from my own obfervation, I could adduce many inftances; but fhall at prefent felect only one, the melancholy effects of which are ftill painfully remembered by the furvivors of the worthy and refpectable family of the unfortunate lunatic. He held a commiffion in the army in the year 1748, and retained it upon half-pay till the time of his death, which happened in the year 1782. He was the eldeft fon of an ancient family in Cambridgefhire, and naturally of a morofe, arrogant, and imperious difpofition; whimfical, fly, and fufpicious;



suspicious ; but no very extraordinary singularities in his manner and behaviour became remarkable till the autumn of 1776, when he was suddenly seized with an hypochondriacal affection, attended with vehement motions of the body, fear, suspicion, impatience, and violent perturbations of mind, which at length settled into a deep melancholy ; but he did not attempt any violence either to himself or others. After proper attention and medical assistance, he was supposed to have intirely recovered from this disorder, and thought in every respect to be as well as usual, when on a sudden he became possessed of the most absurd and strange fancies, suspicions, and aversions. He was restless, timid, irresolute, and weak in his judgment, which was less observable, as he was never remarkable for the most lively feelings, or the greatest brilliancy of imagination. He spoke and acted in an unusually ridiculous manner.

He was sent to a house appropriate for the reception of insane persons, in the vicinity of the metropolis ; in which situation



tion he had not continued many weeks, before his mother and a near relation, impelled by the natural attachment of affinity, went to pay him a visit. He seemed exceedingly glad to see them, and used the most specious and plausible arguments and pretences, with all that subdulous art and cunning so inseparably attached to lunacy; by which seemingly consistent behaviour he so far imposed upon their credulity, as to cause them to believe him in his right senses. Throughout a long conversation he appeared so perfectly cool, consistent, and rational, as determined them to grant him his enlargement. Accordingly the next day he was liberated, and sent home, where for about a week his behaviour was such as to justify their conduct; but getting up one morning earlier than usual, and coming home wet and dirty, after a frantic excursion of some miles, he abruptly walked into the parlour where his mother was sitting at work, who seeing him in this dishabille, gently reprov'd him, expressed some concern at his appearance, and requested



quested him to make himself clean, and get his breakfast; when, shocking to relate! the maniac instantly without the least hesitation, and before she could get any assistance, snatched up a poker which was standing in the fire-place, and dashed her brains out upon the floor. The noise and bustle brought in the servants; but *the maniac parricide* offering no farther violence, was soon disarmed of the fatal weapon, and secured. He did not attempt to escape, nor did he appear then, or at any other time after, to feel the least compunction or remorse for this dreadful transaction. Soon after which he was committed to my care, and in about three years afterwards died of an hydrops pectoris, in the fifty-first year of his age.

Not dissimilar in point of mistaken affection, will be found the following paragraph, taken from a public print, so late as the 23d of April 1797. A letter from Haddington in Scotland, says, “A melancholy event has happened in that neighbourhood. Major Kenlock, the brother of Sir Francis Kenlock, of Gelmaton,



“ maton, was observed for some time to  
“ be deranged in his senses. His brother  
“ Sir Francis, whose affection would not  
“ suffer the necessary means of restraint  
“ to be used, trusted he should be able  
“ to calm his phrensy, and to restore him  
“ to reason, or at least to keep the domestic  
“ calamity from becoming a public  
“ topic. The major was extremely violent,  
“ went about the house and grounds  
“ armed with a blunderbuss and pistols,  
“ threatening with death any person who  
“ stopped his way. On Tuesday night  
“ last, Sir Francis prevailed upon him to  
“ retire to his apartment; but at three  
“ o'clock in the morning, when he thought  
“ the family were in bed, he quitted his  
“ room, and went down stairs, to sally out  
“ of the house, but was met by Sir Francis,  
“ who endeavoured to persuade him to  
“ return. The major immediately drew  
“ a pistol and shot him. He languished  
“ till Thursday afternoon, when he died!

“ The maniac (now Sir Archibald  
“ Kenlock, as he succeeds to the title and  
“ estate) was confined in Haddington gaol,  
“ to



“ to take his trial for the horrid deed ;  
 “ when it appeared before the high court  
 “ of justiciary at Edinburgh, that while in  
 “ the West-Indies he had been seized with  
 “ a fever ; from which time he was never  
 “ considered as possessed of a *sound mind*,  
 “ but was subject to melancholy, with fits  
 “ of jealousy ; and that at the time this  
 “ unhappy transaction was committed, he  
 “ was in the most lamentable state of  
 “ derangement. He was sentenced to  
 “ be confined the rest of his life.”

---

### CASE XXXVII.

**I** Am indebted for the subsequent case  
 to the communication of an obliging cor-  
 respondent, on whose authority I can  
 safely rely. In the beginning of the month  
 of February 1777, a poor man was bitten  
 in the calf of the leg by a dog that was  
 mad. He was immediately bled, blistered  
 upon the part, dipped in the salt water,  
 and took a nostrum of some celebrity in  
 the



the place where he lived: after which he was directed to drink cold water till he threw it up again by vomiting. Dry cupping, mercury, scarifications, the warm bath, and sea bathing were alternately used. His diet was ordered to be light and laxative; and he underwent a course of antispasmodic medicines. The wound was entirely healed, and a cicatrix formed in the part. However, about the eighth of March following, being more than a month from the time the accident happened, he began to complain of pricking shooting sensations, attended with heat, and wandering pains like those which attend rheumatism, in all his joints and limbs; the healed parts swelled, inflamed, and discharged an ichorous humour; he became pensive, tremulous, watchful, prone to anger; his face was pale and contracted; he was drowsy; had a dryness and heat in the fauces; foulness of the tongue, fœtid breath, and his sleep was disturbed with convulsive agitations; symptoms which were considered by the surgeon who attended him as the indications of incipient hydrophobia. He complained



plained of stricture and weight across the breast; tingling in his ears; loss of hearing; was weary, inactive, and torpid; vomited bile of an eruginous colour; the stomach was extended, and a constriction of the gullet was evident. The *pavor aquæ*, or dread of water, soon succeeded; and every attempt to swallow excited the most dreadful convulsions, with the intensest horror, fear, and aversion at the sight of it. At intervals he was still capable of making rational answers, and entirely free from the convulsive paroxysm, which returned upon every fresh attempt to swallow, or even to taste any thing that was liquid: and although he was parched and burnt with an eager desire to drink, yet no sooner did any liquid touch the tip of his tongue, than he was instantly seized with the most terrible stricture of the jaws, succeeded by universal convulsions of the whole frame, that intirely deprived him of his senses. There was a most remarkable dilatation of the pupils, and he could not see. The larynx was externally swelled,  
and



and suddenly rose and fell. He had frequent regurgitation of the stomach; his eyes had been bright and fierce, and his aspect wild and threatening; but on the third day from his first attack, his eyes became more dull and opaque. The spasms returned at shorter intervals; a constant delirium, with deep sighing, took place; and on the evening of the third day, nature being quite worn out and exhausted, the unhappy sufferer resigned his breath without a struggle!

During the progress of the complaint, he was never observed to have any unusual flow of saliva, nor did he ever snarl or bark like a dog, or endeavour to bite any one about him. Cupping with and without scarification, mercury, the warm bath, &c. all proved ineffectual in this and two other cases which fell under my observation, and the unfortunate sufferers died of the complaint; the one in about seven weeks after the accident, and the other in less time. It is therefore highly necessary, and of the first importance to every person



son who is so unfortunate as to be bitten by a mad dog, or other animal so affected, to submit to the *total excision* of the wounded parts, as this method is *alone* to be depended upon for the prevention of the complaint. It is incontestibly proved, that no confidence whatever can be placed in any of the boasted medicines for this purpose; either Palmarius's powder, mercurial friction, fomentations of sea salt and vinegar, the pulvis antilyssus, tonquinesa, the Ormskirk medicine, the famous pewter preparation, or any other pretended specific; all of which in their turns have been found totally inadequate to oppose the evil they were intended to defeat. Musk and the warm bath, sea bathing, antispasmodics, and even caustics themselves, have likewise been too often used without success: therefore, *timely excision and ablution* with water of the bitten parts, seem to be the only and truly efficacious remedies. For to flatter persons with security from other methods, is only to deceive them in a matter of the utmost consequence, which in the end proves fatal

M

by



by the occurrence of that melancholy catastrophe—death! through the medium of an incurable and raging madness.

The third volume of the Memoirs of the Medical Society of London, furnishes us with the following remarks; being a letter from Dr. White of St. Edmundsbury to Dr. Lettsom.

“ In the last nine months, this part of  
“ the country has been terribly infested  
“ with mad dogs; during which time it  
“ has been my misfortune to be applied to  
“ by several persons who have been bitten,  
“ and as I myself have been, ‘*anxious and*  
“ *trembling for the birth of fate.*’ Seven  
“ of these miserable objects were bitten  
“ by dogs quite unprovoked, and with  
“ every appearance of raging madness.  
“ Three did not apply till the third day,  
“ two on the second day, and two in a few  
“ hours after the accident. Three others  
“ have also been with me for advice, who  
“ were bitten by a cow that had the hy-  
“ drophobia. All of these, except two,  
“ had the injured parts wholly dissected  
“ out, the wounds well washed first with  
“ cold



“ cold and then with warm water, and  
 “ the surface touched with lunar caustic.  
 “ One of the excepted two was bitten  
 “ about eight months ago in the palm and  
 “ the back of the hand; in which case  
 “ such of the wounded part as could be  
 “ with safety, was removed, and the pro-  
 “ cess of ablution continued for near two  
 “ hours; nothing having been done exter-  
 “ nally till the day on which I was con-  
 “ sulted, which was the third from the  
 “ accident. This person is in her full  
 “ health and spirits: and in the other  
 “ instance, as the tooth of the cow had  
 “ penetrated the end of the finger, through  
 “ the nail, I thought myself warranted to  
 “ deprive the patient of the first joint.  
 “ It is now five months or more since I  
 “ was consulted about a foal which had  
 “ been bitten by a mad dog, through the  
 “ wing of the left nostril. The wounded  
 “ part was much torn; I ordered it to be  
 “ cut out, and no other means were used.  
 “ The animal is at this time perfectly well,  
 “ and is a useful horse. A cow and two  
 “ pigs were bitten by the same dog; to



“ which external remedies only were used :  
“ they all died mad within the month.  
“ Similar collateral circumstances occur-  
“ red to prove that the dog was mad. Out  
“ of the seven instances before-mentioned,  
“ on which external means only were  
“ employed, two persons on whom *excision*  
“ and *ablution* had not been per-  
“ formed, and to whom medicines of false  
“ repute had been given, fell victims to  
“ their credulity.

“ This brief detail of accidents that  
“ have lately fallen under my care, to-  
“ gether with the remembrance of four  
“ cases of hydrophobia which I have been  
“ called to in the course of my practice,  
“ have given rise to the following sug-  
“ gestions:

“ That the virus may be extirpated  
“ by *excision* many days after the acci-  
“ dent.

“ That the first sensible mark of its ac-  
“ tion is pain in the injured part.

“ That the consequent symptoms and  
“ sensations have a much nearer relation  
“ to spasm than to inflammation.

“ That



“ That the lymphatic system is not  
 “ affected in the manner that it is by the  
 “ insertion of the variolous, or any other  
 “ infectious matter, supposed to be car-  
 “ ried into the habit by absorption.

“ Admitting these premises, is it not  
 “ probable,” says our author, “ that the  
 “ virus lays dormant till the previous  
 “ symptom (pain) comes on in the bitten  
 “ part? Might not excision and ablution,  
 “ therefore, afford relief at that period?  
 “ May not the future progressive symp-  
 “ toms be produced by irregular excite-  
 “ ment on the nervous system only?

“ Is it absolutely impossible to give re-  
 “ lief by *excision*, &c. when the patient is  
 “ affected with hydrophobia?

“ As the virus is more commonly, per-  
 “ haps solely generated in animals that  
 “ never perspire, will the cow, or any  
 “ other kind of creature, not subject to  
 “ that peculiarity, produce, or in the hy-  
 “ drophobic state communicate, the dis-  
 “ ease?”



## C A S E XXXVIII.

AFTER long and severe fits of an intermittent fever, a tradesman, in Jewry-street, Westminster, aged thirty-four, applied to me on the 22nd of October 1784. He informed me that about six weeks before, an abscess had formed in his leg, which suppurated, and after a copious discharge for the space of three weeks, had suddenly dried up; since which he had been subject to great anxiety of mind, with a sense of weight and coldness in both his legs, and pain in the stomach, wind, noises and rumblings in the bowels, and palpitations of the heart. His appetite was depraved; he had tension in the left hypochondrium, with constant slight pains; his breath had been extremely offensive; his spirits were depressed; and his hearing was not so good as before. He also complained of a head-ach, in a single small spot over the left orbit, as if a nail was driven into the head; of ringing in his ears, debility, thirst, a frequent dimness of sight; the



the pulse was weak and irregular; the pupils of his eyes were much dilated, but more particularly the left; he had horrid notions of supernatural agents, and his aspect was wild and unsettled. He had been costive; and informed me that his urine had in general been colourless, forming no cloud, and depositing no sediment; that he was naturally timid, irresolute, prone to sudden and excessive passions of the mind, and for some time past had paid too serious an attention to the noisy and dangerous harangues of a methodist preacher in the neighbourhood where he resided, which had induced him frequently to conclude in his own mind that he had lost all chance of salvation, and the favour of his Maker; the thought of which often overwhelmed him with horror and dread, and threw him into tremblings and spasms; and as his habit appeared much debilitated and weakened, I advised him to use cold bathing, and a more liberal diet, to encourage every method of promoting cheerfulness and serenity of mind, and entirely to relinquish  
the



the false and mischievous doctrines of his enthusiastic preceptor; to have an issue made in the leg, where the abscess had formed, and was now dried up; and with a view to strengthen and brace the system, I recommended him to a course of the Pyrmont waters. After this I heard nothing more of him till I received an order to take him into my house as a lunatic, which was on the 13th of December following.

When committed to my care, he laboured under violent depression of mind, complained of the most uncomfortable bodily feelings and mental perplexities; and every trifling occurrence produced an object of inquietude and vexation; he was costive, and still complained of the same pain in his head as when I first saw him, with stupor, tumefaction of the eye-lids, and slight inflammation of the eyes. The warm pediluvium, and a seton between the shoulders in the direction of the spine, were ordered. The camphorated mixture was administered thrice in twenty-four hours, and



and his body kept open and cool by a proper regimen, and the ol. ricini: which practice (with the addition only of fumigations of rosemary, camphor, and vinegar, to his head and face, every night and morning) was sanctioned by the concurrence of an eminent physician who was consulted in conjunction with myself, at the particular desire of his friends; and in about eight weeks he was so thoroughly recovered in his intellects, as to become consistently conversant and sociable. As his complaints were now entirely of the nervous and relaxed kind, he was directed to go to Bath, where he found much relief, and was so entirely recovered as to be able to return to his business, in which he has ever since continued without the least mental or corporeal complaint.

As this patient's insanity, as well as that of which I shall next treat, happened after a fever, I shall here quote the opinion of the celebrated Hoffman, who mentions insanity of every species as frequently occurring after fevers, and especially so if  
protracted



protracted to a great length; and accounts for this circumstance from the dissipation of the animal spirits by the violent and long-continued heat and watching, by a defect in their secretion, in consequence of an injury done to the fibrous texture of the brain, and of the whole animal system.

---

### CASE XXXIX.

**M.** O. was of a thin hectic constitution, and had for many years laboured under a troublesome pulmonary cough. When I first visited her, the pulse was remarkably quick and sharp; her eyes were in continual motion, and her face was of an unusually florid hue: she possessed the advantages of a polite education, and had always been peculiarly sensible, brisk, and lively, till soon after her recovery from a long protracted and acute fever: she then became torpid, and lost in an unthinking joyless inactivity; from which, if at any  
time



time she recovered, or was roused, delirium, fear, terror, and agitation of spirits supervened, until she reverted into her former torpidity; and in one of those intervals of horror she had even attempted to put an end to her life, but was happily prevented. Gentle opiates, with a variety of balsamic medicines, had been given to palliate her cough, which was slight, short, frequent, and without expectoration. The warm pediluvium was used every evening at bed-time, a perpetual blister opened between her shoulders, and the camphorated mixture given three or four times a day; but these means proving ineffectual, a preparation of millipedes with the oxymel of squills, the balsamic pills, and an infusion of madder root, were next tried. Change of air, exercise, and the Bristol waters, were prescribed, but to no kind of purpose; for the unfortunate patient grew worse, and in three months time, without ever recovering the least ray of intellectual light, she expired.



## CASE XL.

ABOUT five years ago, M. S. about eighteen years of age, of a ruddy sanguine complexion, and till then very healthy, suddenly complained of a strangulation of the fauces, humour and hardness in the neck, wandering pains, lassitude, constriction of the thorax, and spasms of the maxillæ, with frequent fainting and excessive menstruation. A practitioner of eminence was called to her assistance, and in a few days she recovered; but from that period her mind became very much hurried and disturbed; there was an unusual fierceness in her eyes, and the prevailing symptom was anger, which often exhibited itself in such violent and groundless rage that it became absolutely necessary to confine her. She was naturally meek and gentle, of an amiable disposition, and not in the least disposed to be irritable; but was now become morose, peevish, contentious, and determined on mischief of the most violent and desperate nature; she replied  
in



in an impetuous tone of anger to every one who accosted, or conversed with her; slept but little, and perspired less; sometimes she raved aloud, and at others spit at and endeavoured to bite those about her; foamed at the mouth with anger, and whistled, sung, shouted, or swore alternately.

In this precise state I found her on the 12th of March 1784. The tunica albuginea of the eyes was streaked with red, her countenance fixed, her head hot, the pulse quick and full, her tongue white and furred; there was a sordes upon her teeth and lips, the eye-lids were puffed and tumefied, and a kind of inspissated mucus abounded about the mouth, throat, and trachea, which was much increased by the vehemence of her actions and gestures. Besides these symptoms, the skin was dry and harsh; her features had rather a greasy appearance; she had no appetite; her breath was hot and fœtid; she had frequent eructations; her respiration was difficult by paroxysms attended with rigor, restlessness, and watching. She had had  
but



but one stool for the three last days, which was remarkably high coloured, bilious, and offensive; she often gnashed her teeth; passed her urine involuntarily; groaned, yawned, and sighed. Upon opening a vein in the arm, four ounces of blood had been taken away; when the pulse flagged and sunk from eighty to below sixty strokes in a minute; and a syncope coming on, the orifice was closed. The blood, when cold, was covered with a thin cake of gluten. The evening after the operation, the antimon. tartar. was prescribed in such doses as to puke her gently, which was repeated every twelve hours, and the body kept open by an emollient laxative clyster. A seton was made between the shoulders in the direction of the spine, and an emulsion given with the kali tartarifat. to keep her bowels in a cool and lax state; in the intermediate space, the camphorated mixture to abate the increased oscillatory contractions of the vessels, was prescribed. Fomentations of poppy heads, and chamomile flowers, were applied to the feet and legs, and the symptoms gradually



dually abating, in little more than a fortnight she became composed and rational; and in less than a month was capable of corresponding by letter with a lady of her acquaintance, to whose house, after recruiting her strength with a course of bark, aromatic bitters, and Bath waters, she made a visit; and established in a good state of health, soon afterwards, with the consent and approbation of her friends, she entered into the matrimonial state, by which all her wishes were accomplished, and her happiness was complete.

---

#### CASE XLI.

THE Rev. J. R. of relaxed fibres and scorbutic temperament from his infancy, was naturally of a cheerful turn of temper, and of an open generous disposition, till he sustained the pressure of a particular affliction, which occurred to a very near relation, when he fell a victim to the most anxious and distressful feelings, by which means his body was gradually weakened,



weakened, and his reason so much impaired, that he had always the most harrassing and dismal train of ideas continually before him, and was almost ever under the influence of despair, grief, and lamentation, in which state he had continued many months; and in that time undergone the whole routine of nervous medicines—with antimonials, purges, segapenum, steel, kali tart. hellebore, &c. but his imagination was still disturbed, and his reason perverted.

In April 1784, I was consulted on his situation; distress and melancholy were deeply engraven on his features, and internal anguish and horror had overwhelmed his mind; his face was pale and fallow; his hands and feet were puffed and red; he often hiccoughed, and spoke with a peculiar hollow voice; the pulse was hard; and he had frequently a palpitation of the heart. The respiration was deep and slow; he was wakeful in the extreme; and his skin felt dry, hard, and squalid; he had not perspired in the least; and when he spoke, there was a particular



particular tremor of the tongue; he had no fever; and there was a visible wasting of his flesh. Which state of body was occasioned by the excessive distress of his mind; the agonizing influence of which afforded me very little reason to hope, or even imagine, that the usual means of cure would prove efficient. In this respect I was truly sorry to find myself not in the least disappointed; for after he had been under my care a considerable length of time, and the warm bath, pediluvium, electricity, emetics, cupping with and without scarification, cephalic steams, musk, camphor, a seton, issues, blisters, æther, various cephalics and antispasmodic remedies had respectively been tried, every hope and expectation of relief vanished, and the unfortunate patient was consigned to permanent care and confinement, as the *dernier resort* of his afflicted family.



## C A S E XLII.

AMONG the causes of insanity, it is usual to attribute the complaint to some affection of the brain, its vessels or membranes; such as distention, preternatural enlargement, malformations, indurations, &c. and the remote causes are generally considered to be too intense an application of the mind to study, business, or schemes of any kind, which require an unremitting attention or uncommon exertion of genius; to sudden, violent, or habitual passions of various kinds, &c.; and here our disquisitions generally terminate. I am of opinion, that were we oftener to extend our inquiries by minutely tracing them back in a genealogical line to the progenitors of those labouring under confirmed mania, we should more generally adopt the opinion that the much greater number of mankind, who become insane from any particular change in constitution, have an hereditary pre-disposition to madness; nor is this mere hypothesis and conjecture; the fact



fact being founded on the solid basis of the most extensive observation and experience. Of the greatest number of maniacal patients that have been placed under my care in the course of more than thirty years practice, I have been able to trace an hereditary pretension to this disorder in by much the major part of them : to maintain this position, on the basis of sound fact, I have in most cases preserved an exact course of genealogy in regular lineal descent home to the destined object.

A gentleman of large commercial concerns in the city, after much close and intense study, was suddenly seized with a pain in the calf of his leg, with palpitation about the navel ; at the same time he complained of throbbing in his head and temples, and had some slight degree of febrile heat. These symptoms were at first attributed to obstructed perspiration from the effects of cold ; and as the most probable means of relief, bleeding was prescribed, and afterwards the reguline preparations at proper distances, and the saline draughts were given in the intermediate spaces ; but it soon after appeared that the functions of his

N 2

mind



mind had been injured by too close an application to business, and he now presented a disposition of mind entirely repugnant to his natural feelings; he railed at and quarrelled with all who approached him, and shewed an uncommon hatred to particular persons who had never injured him; had but little sleep; spoke with furliness and ill-nature; suspected every one of sinister views and nefarious intentions, and even those in whom he used to place an unlimited confidence in concerns of the greatest importance. In his countenance was marked the strongest traits of suspicion and rancour; he seemed studiously anxious to avoid all conversation; and the very appearance of his own species filled him with scorn, hatred, and disgust. If spoken to, he would frown and look with contumely, or turn away with silent contempt, or mutter malice and dislike. And to borrow the allusion of Shakespeare, "his wits seemed lost and  
"drowned in his calamities."

In this truly sad and misanthropic state of mind, he was entrusted to the care of a physician,



fician, as much distinguished for his honor and integrity, as for his superiority of professional skill and experience. Management was allowed to be of the first consequence in this case, to which was added such medical treatment as the various indications rendered necessary. After every experiment of this nature had been tried for more than three months, the former was adopted, and the latter entirely laid aside; at which period the patient was entrusted to my care. His appetite was natural, but he would never eat any thing unless it was left in his room; and then he persisted in its having been taken from him by stealth; his features were contracted, his eye-lids puffed and swelled, the pupils much dilated, and his eyes very strongly indicated the state of his mind; he was costive, and never perspired; his pulse was weak, soft, and undulating; his skin pale, harsh, and fallow; and he appeared much emaciated. After trying a seton, cupping, the warm bath, cephalic steams, camphor, musk, and emetics, to no purpose, and every  
medical



medical effort had been relinquished for more than three months, the patient on a sudden recovered his sense and reason, and continuing in this state for a considerable time, was permitted to return home ; but had not long renewed his application to business, before he unfortunately reverted into his former state of insanity, and continued so for nearly the same space of time as before, and then as suddenly recovered. These insane and lucid intervals periodically succeeded each other during some years. On making proper inquiry I discovered that the grandfather of this unfortunate gentleman was afflicted with a similar species of insanity for a considerable time before his death.

---

### CASE XLIII.

J. C. of Buxted, in Suffex, aged about six-and-thirty, of a sanguine habit and scorbutic temperament, had been afflicted with lunacy for many months. He had taken many vomits, been blistered, and  
used



used several methods for relief without success. January 9th, 1785, he was sent to my house, in a condition nearly approaching to raving madness. His appetite was voracious, his breath offensive, he was coſt-ive, and had a particular difficulty of deglutition; his eyes were bright, fiery, protuberant, and wild; the lids tumefied, and the pupils much diſtended; he often raised his hand to his head, and complained of pain in his forehead; the pulse was ſtrong, and his countenance bloated; but he had little or no heat. The right hypochondrium was ſwelled and tenſe, and his breathing was rather difficult; he had been ſubject to the hæmorrhoids before he was attacked with mania, but they had entirely diſappeared for many months. He had ſlept but little, and his ſkin was dry and harſh; the urine was generally high coloured, and deposited a copious red ſediment of the nature of bran; with ſudden tranſitions of mind, and rapid flights of imagination; was noify, furious, audacious, impetuous, or miſchievous; would laugh, ſing, rave, or talk vociferouſly, in the ſame inſtant, with  
quick



quick transitions from one subject to another, as different images and fancies occurred to his disturbed mind. Sixteen ounces of blood were taken from him on the third day after his coming to me, which, when cold, indicated some degree of inflammation; and as he appeared not in the least weakened by its loss, and continued nearly as furious as before, on the fourth morning after the first operation it was repeated in sufficient quantity to produce deliquium, which in this and every other case where phlebotomy is necessary, *usque ad deliquium animi*, it is observable is most speedily effected by keeping the patient in an erect position during the hæmorrhage. The same evening he took an antimonial vomit, which brought away a great quantity of dark, bilious, viscid matter. For his costiveness, the ol. ricini solut. and the soda phosphorata, were occasionally administered, and the warm pediluvium was used every evening. The camphorated mixture with nitre was given him every six hours. His head was shaved, and frequently embrocated with sp. rorismarini aq. distill. and  
vinegar,



vinegar, in due proportions. A liniment of camphor and oil was applied to the right hypochondrium twice a day. This course was continued with little variation, and a due regard to his regimen, for several weeks, without any apparent benefit. To the difficulty of swallowing was now added oppression of breathing, which was always relieved for a few days by an emetic; and now the pil. scillæ, with calomel, were advised, also a seton in the neck in the direction of the spine, and half an ounce of kali tartarifat. in weak broth, every third morning, which seldom failed of procuring him two or three motions. The seton discharging in a very copious manner, in less than a month his flights, ravings, anxieties, and vociferations were moderated; but he was yet very incoherent, although at times more intelligent than he had been since the commencement of his disorder, when he would attend to what was said to him, and sometimes make pertinent replies. On a sudden the hæmorrhoids re-appeared, and discharged profusely, and at the same time his sanity returned,



returned, and continued in its full force. Gently cooling medicines were administered to keep the body open, which, together with the use of emollient liniments and fomentations, soon relieved the hæmorrhoidal complaint; after which he underwent a course of alteratives and antiscorbutics, and at the beginning of July returned home to his family, so well restored in body and mind, that I have not heard he has since experienced the least relapse.

---

## C A S E XLIV.

MR. J. F. an eminent attorney in London, consulted me concerning his wife, in the month of December 1787. She had borne several children, and was in her forty-fifth year, naturally of a susceptible, lively, and amiable disposition, but at intervals had long been subject to a melancholic species of insanity, for which she had taken the advice of a physician, but to no effect. Her anguish of mind was tormenting to  
an



an extreme degree, and her feelings exquisitely severe. She was so much subject to flatulencies of the stomach and viscera, as sometimes occasioned a tumour in the abdomen, of a globular form, as large as a child's head, attended with such great pain and tension, that made her cry out as if she were in labour, which in her depraved state of mind she would often assert to be the case, requiring immediate assistance to receive and save the child. This symptom never failed of palliation from a warm stomach purge of a carminative quality, and proper topical applications. It was observable, that when she suffered most pain from this flatulent distension of the abdomen, her intellects were much clearer than at any other period of her disorder; and upon the remission of the complaint, she never failed to declare positively that she had been delivered of a child, about which, however, she never expressed any great solicitude, nor maternal tenderness. An entire cessation of the menses had taken place prior to her becoming my patient. The pulse  
was



was in general hard and quick, her eyes were heavy and opaque, and the voice low, dull, and plaintive. I ordered six ounces of blood to be taken from her arm, and an aperient and carminative electuary to be occasionally administered, to keep her bowels in an undisturbed regularly aperient state. Her nights were rendered tolerably calm and composed by means of the mist. camphor. She had a perpetual blister: and the warm pediluvium was used every night at bed-time. The sp. æth. vitriol was given her in small quantities, in draughts of simple peppermint water, every forenoon at eleven, and afternoon at five o'clock. After continuing in this mode of treatment something more than three months, she was thought well enough to be removed to her own house, where she soon experienced a relapse, and after much vicissitude of disorder, died of a cholera morbus in about twelve months after her removal.

C A S E



## CASE XLV.

AMONGST all the active substances taken into the system, that immediately affect the circulation, and produce a change in the constitution, perhaps mercury demands the first place in our consideration; and in all the remote causes imputed to the use or abuse of this singularly powerful mineral, it may with propriety be often considered as a principle, which will obviously appear from the subsequent cases.

Carried away by the impulse of the passions, at a time of life when rational conduct and sound judgment seldom preponderate, a young gentleman of a thin habit and slender constitution, found it necessary to apply to a surgeon of his acquaintance in town, who treated him in a manner suitable to his disorder. After six weeks, from irregularity in drinking, and a life of gaiety and dissipation, some symptoms of his complaint still remained; and he was suddenly attacked with an ulceration  
of



of the tonsils, and other affections, which left but little doubt of the blood being tainted with the venereal virus, so as to render it necessary to have recourse to mercurial alteratives, with a decoction of the woods; but although, contrary to his usual custom, he continued tolerably regular in this course, he found himself in no one respect better, and was therefore advised to stronger mercurial preparations, till his complaints being apparently relieved, he was induced to discontinue his medicines, and contrary to the advice of his surgeon, to try the cold bath, which he had only used twice, when he complained of great pain in his head and chest, with much anxiety and inquietude, with a sensation of heat under the sternum, succeeded by vomiting, an obstinate constipation, and a remitting fever, the acerbations of which returned once in twelve hours. From all these symptoms, by means of judicious treatment, in less than a fortnight he was entirely exempt, but complained of some small eruptions of a petechial appearance, within his mouth, and his senses became  
much



much deranged. A solution of the sublimate was prescribed for him twice a day, with a proper gargle for his mouth; he was ordered a light nourishing diet, with the use of the warm bath; but after some considerable time, when there was every reason to suppose that the primary disorder was removed, and no relapse had occurred to shew the contrary, and every care and precaution had been used by his friends (who dreaded the impending evil) to prevent it, he grew melancholy, stupid, and inactive, was reduced to the mental weakness of a child, and dwindled into a confirmed idiotism, in which pitiable state

“ Immured and buried in perpetual sloth,  
 “ The gloomy slumber of the vacant soul,”

he has continued for more than ten years, and from which there is now not the least probability that he will ever emerge.

CASE



## C A S E XLVI.

W. D. of a robust habit of body, and accustomed to active life, through keeping late hours, excessive drinking, and intemperately indulging in dissipation, in the forty-sixth year of his age contracted a disorder, for the relief of which it was deemed necessary he should get advice in London, when the medicines most suitable to his case were administered, and in a few weeks he was pronounced to be perfectly recovered. In about a month afterwards he suddenly complained of heat, fever, head-ach, excessive deafness, ulceration in the throat, and obstructed deglutition. At which crisis he returned to the metropolis, and went through a regular mercurial course, with the decoct. sarsaparil. comp. This he continued for six weeks, when (it being in the winter season) the weather became uncommonly cold, and he imprudently staying out to a very late hour; an obstructed perspiration was the consequence, and a sense of coldness, with shivering, which



which was succeeded by nausea, vomiting, thirst, anxiety, and comatous affections, which were removed by epispastics and the antiphlogistic treatment. But there remained an unusual stupidity, and it was obvious to all his friends, that the functions of his mind were considerably impaired; he frequently complained of an internal pain and weight in the left hypochondrium, extreme languor, difficult respiration, giddiness, and head-ach. His friends consulted a physician in London, who pronounced his malady to be an incipient madness. This prognostication was literally true; for notwithstanding the most approved methods adopted to prevent it, his mind became agitated with various ill-sorted ideas, and absurd chimerical notions. The animal spirits were subject to irregular fluctuations, and a confirmed mania occurred. He alternately raved aloud, was turbulent, ungovernable, and outrageous; sometimes cheerful and merry, and at others stupid, musing, and melancholy. He would sit  
o for



for hours in evident pain, with his hand to his forehead. An eruption of a vesicular nature appeared on his skin, accompanied with some pustules on the inside of his mouth. After this appearance it was observed that he much seldomer lifted his hand to his head. On the 25th of August 1782, he was recommended to my care, when I found an abscess had formed on the tibia of the left leg, and terminated in a large phagedenic ulcer. I ordered a seton to be passed between the shoulders, in the direction of the spine, the warm pediluvium, and a solution of the sublimated and camphor; which being continued about six weeks, the delirious affection abated, the ulcer healed, and the eruption disappeared. To the ulcer was applied the ung. hydrag. nitrat. but upon a discontinuance of the solution, in less than a month after re-appeared in an accumulated degree, when his mind seemed to be more deranged than ever. On repeating these medicines, the mental and corporeal symptoms were for a time palliated, but soon  
recurred;



recurred; since which time his intellects have continued in a very confused and disordered state, without any hopes of recovery.

---

## C A S E XLVII.

J. T. a young man of family and fortune, slender constitution, and scorbutic habit, in the year 1787, contracted a venereal complaint, and put himself under the care of a surgeon, who administered mercury and strong purges so profusely, as to aggravate rather than relieve his disorder. Several other remedies being internally and externally applied, without producing the expected relief, salivation was deemed indispensably necessary. This was accordingly put in practice, and a course of mercurial alteratives succeeded. Ulcerations in the fauces, tonsils, and throat, still remained. At this crisis he accidentally received a fall from a horse, and sprained his ankle; as a remedy for which he was advised to im-



merse the leg in cold water, which he had not often repeated before he experienced a total loss of strength, succeeded by inactivity, anxiety, disquietude of mind, and a general derangement of idea, so that his words were spoken without either order or coherence; he swallowed with difficulty and pain; the taste was impaired; and his voice was feeble and indistinctly articulate. His mental weakness sunk him into such a state of torpitude, that he must have perished for food, had he not been fed with all the care and attention that is requisite for a baby. He often flavered from his mouth, stood like a statue with his eyes immoveably fixed on the ground, and was not easily to be removed from that position. His extremities were livid and cold in the heat of summer; his eyes prominent, and appeared as if covered with varnish; the pupils were contracted, the cheeks fallen, and the nose, particularly at the point, of a livid red, and covered with carbuncles. As the constitution had been so much impaired by the frequent use of mercury, which had  
caused



caused a considerable dissolution of the blood; and his nerves, naturally weak, been reduced to extreme debility; I put him under a course of mild alterative medicines, prescribed a nutritious regimen, and enjoined the strictest observation to cleanliness. After persevering in this manner for some months, by repeated interrogation, I was now and then able to obtain a single word from him by way of answer. For the humour in his face, a seton was made between the shoulders in the direction of the spine, which afforded a copious discharge, and was kept open for a considerable time, but to very little purpose, as he continued nearly in the same state, except partially recovering the use of his legs, for he could but just set one foot before the other, and creep a few paces with difficulty when at the best. He would sometimes take his food without any assistance; and although he afterwards recovered some share of recollection, he was obliged to hesitate a considerable time before he could make a pertinent reply to any one question that was proposed to him. Thus from being a  
sensible



sensible promising young man, with the advantage of a liberal education, possessing a most lively imagination with the most acute sensibility, from injudicious treatment at the commencement of his disorder, he became a melancholy spectacle of scarcely half animated existence; nor was he ever after capable of fulfilling the ordinary duties of life, or of undergoing the common familiar forms of social intercourse. Such are the pernicious effects of mercury, incautiously administered, to persons of a weak and tender habit! and innumerable are the serious mischiefs occurring from taking cold, when under the influence of this powerful medicine.

---

#### C A S E XLVIII.

A YOUNG gentleman, of a thin and delicate habit of body, from a sudden fright in his fifteenth year, was suddenly seized with a coldness, quick and difficult respiration, universal tremor, a diarrhoea, incontinence  
of



of urine, and a contraction of his features; and although the cause of his fear was soon after removed, yet it had made such a violent impression on his mind, as to occasion a privation of his intellectual powers. He could not be brought to himself, but laboured under extreme anxiety, sighed, and shed tears; his hearing was depraved; and he reeled about, with his hand to his head, as if inebriated. Febrile symptoms coming on, he was put to bed, but neither perspired nor passed any water, during two days and nights. Notwithstanding every medical assistance was administered, he never afterwards recovered his senses; his mind not possessing sufficient energy to free itself from the excessive agitation it had experienced, although it is now a considerable time since the accident; and his memory and imagination are in that state of disorganization and debility, as to preclude all hopes of his recovery.

I have had the care and management of this young man more than eight years, who still in his aspect retains an expression of that terror which the object first excited;  
and



and all the assistance I have been able to render him, has been from the repeated exhibition of emetics, to remove the prodigious quantity of phlegm with which he is apt to abound; laxatives, though of the most gentle kind, having been found to weaken him beyond measure. And in the general treatment of mania, it must be allowed by those who have had but a moderate share of experience, that emetics are in general capable of affording more essential service than cathartic remedies, and that the patient is generally much less debilitated by the former, than by the operation of the latter.

---

#### C A S E XLIX.

**A** SUPPRESSION of the menstrual flux, either from mental affections, viscid adhesion in the blood, defect of quantity, or from some accidental cause, is always attended with injury to the constitution, so far as even to induce insanity, as will appear in the two subsequent cases.

P. T.



P. T. a young lady of delicate constitution, taking cold at a particular period in her eighteenth year, by imprudently sitting too long in her damp cloaths, after having been accidentally wet through in a shower of rain, on the evening of the same day was attacked with a rigor, restlessness, lassitude, and pain in the loins, that was soon after succeeded by great heat, a frequent and full pulse, pain in the region of the womb, swelling and tension of the belly and stomach, an inclination to vomit, dry skin, redness and inflammation of the eyes, pains in the legs, with great anxiety and depression of spirits. The practitioner who was consulted on this occasion, ordered a vomit, and on the succeeding morning took away ten ounces of blood. An opiate was prescribed at bed-time, and at intervals an emulsion of almonds, with the addition of nitre and gum arabic. The symptoms appeared in some degree mitigated; but on the third day from the first attack, great heat, thirst, restlessness, spasms, and delirium occurred. Farther medical assistance became necessary,



fary, by which means the acute continual fever was translated to a favourable crisis on the thirteenth day ; but the patient still complained of pain and weight in the head, with irresolution, loss of memory and recollection, deafness and dimness of sight ; the functions of the mind were obviously impaired ; and as she recovered her bodily strength, she was frequently impelled to the commission of many ridiculous and absurd actions. She grew impatient of controul, was bold, resolute, and lost to shame ; her eyes were suffused with blood, on every slight and trifling occasion, she would fly into passions contrary to her nature, and often shed involuntary tears, she alternately laughed and sung, was sly and artful in her actions, and profane and lascivious in her expressions. Her appetite was exceedingly indifferent, and her digestion remarkably difficult ; she was much emaciated, and œdematous swellings affected her feet and ankles. Emmenagogues of different kinds had for some months been administered to restore the menstrual evacuation ; to facilitate which purpose,



purpose, electricity had also been advised, but to no effect; and at the latter end of November 1788, she was wholly consigned to my care. The pulse was soft, slow, and weak; the circulation languid; her countenance white and bloated; and she was subject to spasms and tremors. I prescribed a gentle antimonial emetic, that operated so well as to bring from off the stomach a quantity of phlegm and chocolate-coloured bile; the warm pediluvium was used every night, and a seton passed between the shoulders in the direction of the spine; the camphorated acetated mixture was prescribed every morning an hour before dinner, and at five o'clock in the afternoon, besides which she took every night and morning a bolus of the following form:

R Conserv. Rorismarin.	3ss.
Limiat. Chalyb.	gr. x.
Pulv. Myrrh. Comp.	gr. xv.
Pulv. Aromat.	gr. ij.
Syr. e Cort. Aurant. q. s. f. bolus superbi-	
bend. bol. sing. Cyathum Infus. Rad Raphan. Rustican.	

This



This prescription she continued to take from the 23d of November 1788, to the latter end of February 1789, an emetic being prescribed at the interval of every nine or ten days at furthest, and occasionally an omission of the bolus at night, on account of the turbulent and outrageous manner in which she behaved in the evening, that caused the impracticability of its administration. The first re-appearance of the menses was on the 27th of April, soon after which her health and strength visibly recovered, and her reason began to re-illumine; she became less violent and mischievous, and was more easily managed; her disorder evidently continued to lessen, and upon the fourth reflux of the menstrual discharge that occurred regularly at the proper periods, she was so much recovered as to be rendered sociable, and was in consequence admitted to join the family at meals, and at other times; where she conducted herself with propriety and decorum for upwards of nine years. Except a slight opthalmia, caused from  
obstructed



obstructed perspiration, by getting wet in the feet, that was relieved in a few days by bleeding and antiphlogistic medicines, she had no sort of complaint till she returned to her friends and relations in Norfolk, where she has ever since continued in perfect health, without experiencing the least symptom of her former mania.

---

### CASE L.

A WOMAN, aged thirty, of a strong constitution, a choleric habit of body, and violently passionate disposition, from a suppression of the menses occasioned by a sudden fit of anger, in the year 1780, became insane. She was extremely outrageous, and so powerful as to overcome almost every person with whom she had any contention. She expressed the most bitter abhorrence to those persons with whom she had lived many years in habits of the most friendly intimacy. But the  
strong



strong and rooted impression that was fixed in her mind, which was the original cause of her complaint, evidently appeared at all times to be predominant in her imagination; and for three years successively she was not able to subdue this propensity; nor did she once menstruate in all that time, although she had been unremittingly regular in that respect during several years before. When she was sent to me, she had the hæmorrhoids to a very violent degree; and she had been so much permitted to have her own way, that nothing was so great a punishment to her as restriction. The consequence of which was, that she had been suffered to indulge in those kinds of food that were most prejudicial to her disorder; and would not suffer herself to be kept decently clean, or be prevailed on to take such medicines as were best calculated to diminish her affliction. Her conversation was confined to one object. She was costive, and had a dry cough; her countenance was florid; and she was continually loud, loquacious, or impertinently communicative. The pulse was hard and strong;



strong; she was noisy and restless of nights; and her skin was harsh and dry. To deplete the vessels, and attenuate the humours, I ordered ten ounces of blood to be taken from the arm, that, when cold, was covered with a yellow encrusted size; lenient purgatives were occasionally administered; a seton was passed between the shoulders in the direction of the spine. After a fortnight I ordered the bleeding to be repeated; with a mode of treatment, and regimen, exactly the reverse of what she had been accustomed to. The warm pediluvium was used every night, and she went through a course of mild mercurial alteratives, that after continuing nearly nine weeks, caused the bodily symptoms to vanish, and evident signs of sanity to appear. During a period of twelve months she menstruated freely and regularly without interruption; she was permitted to return to her former habitation; and by strictly adhering to the medical advice that was given her, upon leaving my house, and abiding by the rules prescribed for



for the government of her passions, she has since continued well without experiencing any kind of relapse.

---

### CASE LI.

A GENTLEMAN, about fifty, who for more than nine years had been subject to hypochondriacal insanity, was through its influence reduced to a variety of painful and disagreeable sensations, almost without intermission, the last four years of which he had been under my care. In July 1785, he was suddenly seized with an acute pain in the head, back, and loins, a weariness in his limbs, and general lassitude pervaded his whole frame; shivering and coldness in the extremities; stretching, yawning, sickness with vomiting and heat, thirst, and fever, succeeded. His skin became moist, a profuse sweat, and a confirmed intermittent was the consequence. After eleven successive paroxysms, that had returned every



every third day, by the assistance of emetics and bark, the disorder was entirely subdued, and he was effectually cured of his fever and insanity at the same time, and has ever since remained entirely free from both. Two similar instances have since occurred in my practice.

In Dr. Monro's remarks on Dr. Bat tie's Treatise on Madness, he has mentioned three cases of intermittent fever occurring to some persons who had been mad for many years; two of which he affirms to have seen himself, where the cure of one proved also the cure of the other.

---

## CASE LII.

A. M. a gentleman of fortune, habitually intemperate in his way of living, subject to regular fits of the gout, and to an hereditary asthma of the humoral kind, having had no return of arthritic affection for nearly two years, became suddenly

P

low-



low-spirited, with great distress and anxiety of mind; every trifling occurrence was considered by him as an object of intense trouble and inquietude, he was disgusted with almost every thing and every body, and entirely rejected those enjoyments and relaxations of life that had before given him the greatest pleasure and satisfaction; and in a short time, his mind was sunk into the lowest abyss of melancholy and dejection.

It is extraordinary, that from the very commencement of mental derangement, he was totally exempt from the asthmatic complaint, and continued so from the beginning of February 1785 till the latter end of November following, when he complained of drowsiness, languor, and dullness, attended with rigors and sickness; and soon after was attacked with pains in his feet, ankles, and the calves of his legs; when in a few hours he became as clear in his imagination and senses as ever he had been in his life, and continued so throughout the whole gouty period of almost nine weeks; during which interval the  
asthmatic



asthmatic disorder, as he became insane, receded, as it had done before. He now expressed the most violent resentment against his nearest relations, was mischievous in his designs against himself, and would certainly have committed suicide had he not been carefully prevented. Thus he continued under the influence of the most desperate insanity, until the latter end of the following April, when he was seized with a shivering, and slight fever, that was succeeded by a regular fit of the gout, exempt from the asthmatic complaint, which was attended with the same intellectual clearness and perspicuity as before, and again recurred upon the declension of the gouty paroxysm, which again left him a prey to the ravages of mental derangement, and asthmatic affections.

In this state he was removed from my care; and the last information I heard concerning him was that he had experienced no return of the gout during a period of twelve months, that his lungs were in a very weak state, attended with great wasting of every part of his body, in-



dicative of a general decay ; and that soon after he was attacked with a gouty dysentery, which terminated in an abscess of the bowels, and occasioned his death.

---

### C A S E   L I I I .

G. H. a man in the thirty-eighth year of his age, by trade a brass-wire-drawer, thin, bilious, of low stature, and fallow complexion, was at intervals afflicted with violent pains in his bowels, particularly about the navel, attended with considerable distension of the abdomen, and often with contractions of the muscles of the belly. The cause of his complaint being at its commencement attributed to wind, he took several carminative medicines, but seldom with any other effect than of increasing his uneasiness. These pains, after continuing about an hour, gradually decreased, until they entirely subsided. He was attacked with this paroxysm every day, generally about the same hour, that was usually preceded by a violent itching  
of



of the nose, a tingling in the ears, and a sensation of heat and tension in the right hypochondrium. During the attack he complained of thirst, was giddy, and sometimes very sick at his stomach. He had consulted an eminent physician in town, who attributed the complaint partly to the nature of the business which he was obliged to follow, and partly to an hypochondriacal affection.

From what I could learn, the nature of his prescription was the pil. galbani comp. castor and opium, preceded by an emetic. From these medicines he derived no service, and soon after his ideas were discovered to be vague, confused, and unconnected, passing in rapid succession, without regularity or order. A confirmed hypochondriac melancholy afterwards occurred, when in a most distressful tone of voice he would often assure the by-standers that he was made of glass, and was fearful of moving lest he should break to pieces. He continued in this state during some weeks, without either the assistance of medicine, a regimen suitable to



to his case, or that kind of management which was apparently necessary for his relief. On the 17th of May 1785, I was consulted, and found that he enjoyed but little sleep of a night; the faculties of his mind were much impaired; his memory almost annihilated; he had frequent palpitations of the heart, with anxiety, sighing, indigestion, and hypochondriacal languor; was subject to congestions of viscid matter in the stomach; had chilly sweats, flatulencies, and eructations; was pale, emaciated, weak, and inclined to be costive. There appeared an uncommon vacancy in his looks, with a tremulous vibration of the eye-lids; he obstinately persevered in the idea that he was made of glass, and upon the least motion dreaded that he should be shivered to pieces. This opinion made him almost motionless, and he appeared like one in the catalepsy; he never moved either hand or foot, without the greatest caution and deliberation; his voice was small, timid, and indistinct; his position in general supine, with his hands and legs extended; the pulse was slender  
and



and intermitted every third or fourth stroke; his respiration difficult; the urine variable, sometimes turbid and milky, and at others was observed to have fine threads in it resembling bits of spider's webs, and at others depositing a light sediment; his stools were sometimes frequent, bilious, loose, and fœtid, at others costive, and of the colour of clay. There was a continual tumour and tension of the abdomen, with a rumbling of the intestines. His eyes were hollow, the pupils distended and the eye-lids puffed and livid; his breath was unusually fœtid, strong, and offensive; from which I was induced to think that worms, from their irritation of the intestines, might have produced the debility in the first passages, and have been the primary cause of his disorder. Upon the strictest inquiry I could not find that the patient had ever been suspected to have been afflicted with worms, or had ever voided any. But fully possessed of this opinion, from having seen children subjected to spasms and delirium from the irritation occasioned in the stomach  
and



and intestines by these reptiles, I directed the following ointment to be applied warm to the umbilical region :

R Fellis Bovi.

Aloes aa ʒj.

Ungt. Alb. Camph. ʒij. M. f. Ungt.

and also ordered a decoction of quicksilver in water, an ounce to a pint, to be given him for his common drink, and the following draught to be taken every morning :

R Ol. Ricini.

Aq. Fontan. aa. ʒij.

Tinct. Foetid. ʒss. M. f. Haust.

omni mane jejun. Ventriculo exhibend.

In the evening of the fourth day from the beginning of this course, he voided by stool two large round thick worms of the teretes kind; and the next day a third much larger, rounder, and longer than the two former. As it was now no longer a doubt that the exciting cause of his delirium was from vermicular affection, and his strength would now admit of it, more powerful anthelmintics were prescribed with an occasional



occasional dose of calomel and jalap at proper intervals, till his health was entirely restored, and his reason so far recovered as to enable him to exercise his business as usual.

Although these medicines were not entirely discontinued for some considerable time, I did not hear of his voiding any other worms; therefore had the greatest reason to conclude, that the vermicular sac was totally destroyed by their anthelmintic power, especially so as he has ever since continued free from any mental complaint whatever.

---

#### CASE LIV.

**I**N the latter end of the year 1784, I was sent for to a gentleman of great eminence in the commercial line. He was about forty years of age, of a scorbutic habit of body, with predisposition to insanity. I was informed by the gentleman who attended



attended him, that in the autumn of the same year, when the scarlet fever and sore throat proved epidemic in the town where he lived, he was seized with sickness at the stomach, lassitude, and shivering; complained of a violent head-ach, heat, pain, and tension in the throat; his skin became harsh and hot; the pulse was quick, strong, and hard, with preternatural heat, and the functions of the brain were much disturbed; his deglutition became painful and excessively difficult; the tonsils, and uvula appeared inflamed and surrounded with white sloughs and ulcerations; the mouth and fauces were covered with mucus, and there was a considerable tumefaction in the throat; the scarlet efflorescence appeared on the third day after the attack, tinged the skin of a dusky red colour, and was diffused over the whole body, with œdematous swellings of the hands and feet. The warm pediluvium was used, and the emetic tartar administered, that operated by stool and vomit; the fauces were cleansed by warm detergent gargles; and by a subsequent course of tonic medicines,



cines with proper laxatives, the patient recovered. But his conduct and behaviour were soon afterwards observed to be very dissimilar to what they were antecedent to his illness. His ideas were vague, wild, and incoherent; his imagination depraved and perverted; and his judgment apparently under the influence of diseased perceptions.

In this first stage of insanity, a blister was applied between the shoulders, antimonial emetics were repeatedly administered, the warm bath was used, and many other means adopted to very little, if any, effect. He became the victim of various opposite passions; was lost in speculation, and scarcely ever appeared to know or attend to any external object. He slept little, and was so very turbulent and mischievous, that it became necessary for a person continually to watch his actions.

At this period of the disorder I first saw him. His breath was hot and offensive; he had almost a continual rumbling of his bowels; a catarrh, with frequent sneezings,



sneezings, and a dry cough from habitual indigestion. He was ridiculously timid, or violently bold and loquacious. The urine either pale and in small quantities, or turbid and high-coloured. He was obstinately costive, deaf, and inattentive. There was either a stupid vacancy in his manner and appearance, or an unnatural briskness and protuberance of the eyes; he frequently uttered with the greatest volubility some unconnected and unintelligible jargon; was subject to violent eructations, often foamed at the mouth, and spat indiscriminately on all sides of him, on any person or thing that stood in his way. The pulse was hard, strong, and quick; but his respiration tolerably free and easy. I directed twelve ounces of blood to be taken from his arm, that was grumous, black, and thick, with salt serum and a greenish mucus on the surface; a seton was also passed between the shoulders in the direction of the spine; and the following prescription left with his apothecary:

R Antim.



R Antim. Tart. gr. iv.

Sacch. Alb. ʒij. M. et f. Pulvis ejus fumat grana septim. mane & vespere capiat Cyath. mensur. larg. Mist. Camphorat. acetat. intermediis spatiis 5ta vel 6ta quaq. hora et Decocti Furfuris bibat ad libitum.

The regimen was ordered to be cooling and laxative, and chiefly to consist of vegetables. Finding him considerably better in every respect, the next visit I paid him I advised the continuance of the medicines and regimen. The seton discharged exceedingly well, and was attended with good effect. By degrees he became tolerably rational at the end of six weeks, when he was suddenly attacked with the gout in his hands, which was carried off for the present by suitable remedies and regimen; but his mind was in too feeble a state to admit of his conducting his affairs with his usual order and propriety; and which it is much to be feared he will never again be able to accomplish. Since its first visit the gout has regularly returned every spring and fall, at which times his intellects are clearest, and he is tolerably rational and social, but at  
other



other times fly, gloomy, and suspicious, and averse to all kinds of company and conversation.

It is remarkable, that very few maniacs who have been subject to periodical returns of rheumatism or gout, suffer much from either of those disorders afterwards; or that whenever such paroxysms do return, their reason seldom becomes ameliorated beyond the existence of the fit, and sometimes not even then.

---

#### CASE LV.

IN the case of this patient it may be observed that there was an hereditary disposition to madness. He was of an extenuated form, and delicate habit of body. The tone of the vascular system had been enfeebled by an indolent and sedentary life. For some time past he had been afflicted with the piles, attended with flatulencies, indigestion, obtuse pains in the right hypochondrium under the short ribs;



ribs; anxiety, depraved appetite, costiveness, with a cough and expectoration which was sometimes tinged with blood; a swelled face, with deafness and a sense of weight in the head and dimness of sight, attended with symptoms of insanity, which for a time were not so violent, but that he knew and could distinguish surrounding objects. At length he became entirely insane; and I never remember to have heard a maniac question and answer with such an animated velocity. This was the more extraordinary, as I was well informed by those who had long been acquainted with him, that his natural intellectual powers were below the standard of mediocrity, and rather feeble and contracted than otherwise; but now what Shakespear observes in Hamlet, was extremely apposite to the situation of this maniac:

- “ How pregnant his replies !
- “ A happiness that madness often hits on,
- “ The which fancy and reason would not be
- “ So prosperously delivered of.”

As the pulse sufficiently indicated the necessity of the operation, eight ounces of  
blood



blood were taken from the arm, the complexion of which afforded but little information; but rather indicated inflammation than otherwise, after giving some directions for the regulation of his diet, to remove the congestion of viscid matter in the stomach, with which it had long been too replete, an emetic was administered, and afterwards an emulsion of almonds, nitre, gum arabic, manna, and soluble tartar; a seton was also made between the shoulders in the direction of the spine, and the warm pediluvium constantly used at bed-time. He took the camphorated acetated mixture three times a day, and had a blister applied to the right hypochondrium. Five days after the first operation, the same quantity of blood was taken from him as before, and in a few days he recovered much of his natural appearance, and was much less volatile and fluent in his expressions and replies. The costiveness and hæmorrhoids were removed, and his appetite, that was never very considerable, increased. The cough never left him, and  
in



in six weeks he recovered his hearing and sight; and by the use of tonics, sea-air, bathing, and proper exercise, the functions of his mind were restored to their pristine state, and he remained considerably better for several months; when getting cold, and being attacked with an erysipetulous humour in his head and face, that was too hastily repelled by a topical application, recommended by an ignorant Dab-  
bler in Physic, his maniacal symptoms returned. In this state he continued a much longer time than before; and although a lucid interval of considerable length succeeded, yet his rational faculties had sustained too much injury to render him capable of fulfilling the ordinary duties of life, of properly conducting himself in social intercourse, or of being trusted with the disposal of his own person and fortune.



## C A S E LVI.

**I**T were to disregard the testimony of truth, to deny that a continual course of intoxication, not only induces, but hastens the approach of insanity. From the many cases of madness I have known to be produced by inebriation, I have selected the following, as a useful memento to those who persevere in this destructive and pernicious practice, so very subversive and derogatory to the dignity of the human character.

In the month of October 1784, I was desired to attend a gentleman whose nervous system had been much injured, and whose memory was almost annihilated by excessive drinking. He was a man of natural strong and lively passions; in the early part of his life he had lived temperately and abstemiously, and was much esteemed by his friends and acquaintance for his honour, industry, and integrity; but from an habitual course of drinking he had neglected the social virtues, and become insane. By proper treatment



treatment he recovered, after having remained in this truly melancholic situation for three weeks; but soon after returning to his former habit of reiterated intoxication, a general plenitude and grossness of habit ensued, and his health apparently began to decline. A train of hypochondriacal affections succeeded; his nights were restless, his sleep perturbed. He complained of habitual languor and dejection of spirits; his melancholic state of mind was always obvious when not exhilarated with liquor; and more than once, in a state of despondency, he had endeavoured to commit suicide, which he certainly would have accomplished, had he not been fortunately prevented. In his fits he was violent, outrageous, insolent, and abusive; and in this state, without obtaining any sleep, or even being undressed, he continued sixteen days and nights. At the desire of his relations, and by my advice, he was put under such restrictions as were absolutely necessary as the preliminary to a regimen the very reverse of that to which he had too long been accustomed. The tone of his whole frame



was shattered and debilitated ; his features were bloated ; his belly hard and tense ; his breath hot and offensive ; his whole system was convulsed ; he was violently delirious, and all over in a tremor. His eyes were distorted and inflamed ; he had a hiccough, with loss of voice and stupidity, and a yellow cast over the whole surface of his skin. His tongue was tremulous and black, and his stools were passed involuntarily. In this hopeless state it was in vain to expect relief, either from medicine or management, and he fell a martyr to his intemperance on the fourth day after I visited him.

---

## C A S E    LVII.

AS the preceding case exhibits the most striking instance of the fatal effects which proceed from that pernicious habit, excessive drinking, the following is inserted as an encouragement to the intemperate to desist from this vicious course before the foundation of the constitution is  
so



so entirely sapped of its natural vigour as to produce the most certain and inevitable destruction. Innumerable are the evils that are in the train of this vice.

It was about four years ago that I was applied to concerning a gentleman about five-and-forty years of age, naturally of an acute and painful sensation, and of a corpulent make, but relaxed fibres; who for two years past had habitually addicted himself to drinking spirituous liquors to excess; the consequences of which were indolence, debility, languor, palpitation at the heart, uneasy respiration, vertigo, and aepesia. He became unsteady and untoward in his conduct, hostile to advice, weak in judgment, defective in memory, and shewed evident signs of a disordered imagination. Want of appetite, nausea, and great weakness of the stomach ensued, with tremors, fear, apprehension, and distressful feelings. He complained of heat and pain in the right hypochondrium, loss of memory, a ringing noise in his ears, and had an epileptic fit; on recovering from which a total want of sleep supervened, and the derange-



derangement of his mind was such as to require the greatest care and precaution of those about him to prevent his perpetrating any mischief to himself and others.

When I first saw him, he had obtained no sleep for seven nights successively, and his bodily complaints were so visibly accompanied with that horror and despair of countenance, as to remind me of an appropriate application from Spenser:

“ Ever sitting on the ground,  
“ Musing full sadly in his fullen mind;  
“ His grisly locks long grown and unbound,  
“ Disorderd hung almost his shoulders round  
“ And hid his face——,”

His countenance was florid; he was unsteady in his walking; there was a vacant staring appearance in his eyes, that were much distorted, and the pupils greatly enlarged; he had a quick full pulse; his tongue was white and dry; the muscles of his arms and legs were emaciated; his bowels were in an excessive state of constipation, and apparently distended with wind; he appeared at times much tormented with pain, which he expressed by  
bending



bending himself double, rigidly contracting the muscles of his face, and biting his under lip till it bled. I prescribed bleeding, and endeavoured to procure a free passage for the excrements by repeated doses of kali tartar.; and that failing, recourse was had to a stimulating clyster, which answered the intended purpose for the present, after which, by mild aperient medicines and a suitable diet, the bowels were kept in a proper state of laxity; but a dangerous diarrhœa coming on, in which his stools were frequent, thin, and sharp, most urgent in the night, notwithstanding the maniacal symptoms, I ventured upon the use of opiates, with rad. rhei and requisite astringents; after having cleansed the stomach with a few grains of ipecacuanha, by which means, after a few days, it was entirely removed. But the same derangement of mind continued as at first, and influenced him alternately with vehement passions, loud mirth, or deep dejection, grief, and settled melancholy. His urine sometimes passed involuntarily, but his stools never; he had frequent spasmodic



dic pains in his arms, and a slight paralysis in the left leg, that was in consequence almost deprived of its motion; it was embrocated with the liniment saponis, which proved highly efficacious. He had frequently so obstinate a retention of the fæces, that his stools were procured with difficulty. A blister was applied to the leg, a seton passed between the shoulders in the direction of the spine, the warm pediluvium applied constantly at bed time, and a bolus composed of camphor, valerian, and mustard administered twice a day.

This course he had continued about three weeks, when the good effects were manifest, his leg was restored to its use, and his health nearly recovered. It being a proper season of the year for using the waters, he went to Bath, accompanied by a near relation; and in a few weeks his bodily health was restored, and no trace of any insane symptom remained. Being now convinced how much he would be exposed to a relapse, by reverting to the destructive custom that had been the cause



cause of his disordered mind, he became unremittingly abstemious, and diligent in the strict observance of temperance in diet, and the proper regulation of his passions, the natural consequence of which was uninterrupted health and undiseased idea.

---

#### CASE LVIII.

THE substance of this case was circumstantially related to me by letter, dated *Minories, London*, June 21st, 1785, in which it appears that the cause and effect of this patient's insanity proceeded from the suppression of an old ulcer in the leg, with which she had been afflicted upwards of six years. Through the bilious quality of her blood, she was naturally of a phlegmatic, cold habit, and had long been under the care of a judicious surgeon, who enjoined a proper regimen, and treated her according to the indication of her case. Notwithstanding the ulcer remained stubborn and troublesome, and



and was accompanied with a large discharge, nor could the endeavours of several gentlemen of the faculty cause its malignancy to abate. She had never been strictly regular in her menstrual periods, and having heard of an empirical pretender to medicine, who she had been informed had accomplished many wonderful cures in similar cases, and despairing of otherwise experiencing relief, she very readily determined to abide by his advice. In about six weeks afterwards, by his extraordinary skill and knowledge, the discharge from the ulcer was wholly suppressed, and it entirely healed. This apparent success gained the practitioner no inconsiderable degree of credit, as having wrought an unprecedented and almost miraculous cure. But his newly-acquired fame was but of short duration; for three weeks had scarcely elapsed, before she was attacked with a variety of hysterical symptoms, and such other complaints as conclusively degenerated into a confirmed mania, too generally to be dreaded as the consequence of hastily suppressing by art those morbid discharges which



which having become habitual, relieve the constitution, and ensure that share of health which is only the effect of nature's efforts to free herself from that which is obnoxious to the constitution; and where no other drain has been substituted in the room of that which has been suppressed, the effects of repletion will soon become conspicuous in a variety of morbid appearances. It was only in this disorder she laboured with extreme anxiety, fear, and distress of mind; talked incoherently, raved, was furious, and had little or no sleep. She was costive, the abdomen was tense, and her breath extremely offensive. She had frequently spasmodic contractions of the joints, and appeared much more deaf than before she was attacked with these maniacal symptoms. She had an eruption of the erysipetalous kind in her face, the pupils of her eyes were much enlarged, and her eye-lids swelled and inflamed. She was subject to acid eructations, and often expectorated a thick purulent matter. Her eyes were in constant motion; she



she had often a loud palpitation of the heart; was constantly changing her position; the pulse was quick, strong, and hard, with considerable preternatural heat. Her respiration was difficult, her skin harsh, squalid, and dry. Her diet had been exceedingly improper for a person in her situation; therefore an alteration of it was immediately recommended, to attenuate the nature of the fluids, and she lost twelve ounces of blood from the arm. A seton was passed between the shoulders in the direction of the spine, and an issue was opened below the knee in the leg that had been ulcerated; an emetic was administered on the third day after I saw her, which brought away a great quantity of bile and phlegm; on the succeeding day six drachms of soluble tartar were administered, which was occasionally repeated, and by way of alterative the following pill:

R Mercur. calcinat. ℥ss.

Ocul. Cauci. ppt.

Conserv. Rosar. aa. ℥j. M. f. Pil. xx.

Quorum sumat ij omni Nocte H. S. superbibend. Cyathum Mist Camph. acetata et aquæ puræ p. æ. mist.

In



In this course she had continued with very little alteration for nearly five weeks, when the catamenia appeared, although not in great quantity, the maniacal symptoms abated, in less than three weeks after which the discharge returned again to its former extent, and continued its regularity for some months. She became so well as to be trusted by herself, could read, write, and converse as rationally as ever; and by the occasional assistance of a little medicine, has continued perfectly well ever since. The seton has been dried up some time, but the issue in her leg continues open, and discharges very well.

---

### CASE LIX.

COMMUNICATED in a letter from a lady.

“ Sir,

“ THE following case is of a person whose whole support is on her own industry; and I should be much obliged to  
you



you for your opinion on it, and a prescription for her to follow. She is a very worthy woman in her station, I should be happy to relieve her. She was pretty nearly in the same way five-and-twenty years ago, and has had no return since. Mrs. S. J. seventy-four years of age, was attacked in March last, with an irregular fever, slight pain in the chest under the sternum, flatulency in the stomach and bowels, much depression of spirit, some anxiety, some degree of thirst, lies with her eyes shut, talks absurdly, tumbles and tosses about with a great inclination to sleep without being able to obtain it. Various febrifuge and neurotic medicines were for some time given, but without effect; a blister was applied to the head, and a vomit was intended, but objected to on account of her great deformity of body. The saline mixture, *sp. mindeneri pulv. contray. c. castor crocus pil. foetid. and cortex peruv.* were given as the variation of the symptoms seemed to indicate, but the disorder increased, and for ten or twelve weeks she had sunk into a religious despondency,



despondency, accompanied either with unremitting fervours of zeal and devotion, or incredible expectations of divine manifestations, much emotion and ardour on the groundless fear and apprehension that she had incurred the resentment of the Deity, and shall hereafter undergo the punishment of the most hardened and atrocious sinner, although there has been no part of her life open to blame, or in the least governed by irregular gratification, but on the contrary, pure and immaculate in thought, word, and deed. From these distressing ideas nothing can rouse or divert her mind, although she converses rationally, but reluctantly, on any other subject. Her appetite is good, her pulse in general too quick, without fulness. The tongue in most part moist; the body inclined to costiveness; the urine natural, both in colour and quantity, but seldom depositing any sediment; she has sometimes perspired pretty freely in the night, but generally found herself more relaxed the ensuing day. No medicines have been given her for five or six weeks, except



except through necessity, something laxative.

I am, &c."

*Portman-Square,*

June 30th, 1786.

### THE ANSWER.

" Madam,

" AT her time of life I fear but little can be done to assist the patient, whose case you have so obligingly submitted to my inspection and consideration. If she could be conversed with on any regular plan, her mistaken notions of religion might probably be corrected; but in the religious melancholy I have repeatedly found that argument has had but little weight, for it seems to be the nature of the disorder to involve the mind in the most miserable and inextricable mysteries. The patients thus influenced, resist or evade every argument which the most sensible person can adduce from the most rational ground, to undeceive their blinded judgment and deluded mind. Perhaps  
it



it were best to persuade her that the effects of her mind entirely originate from bodily complaint. It is pretty generally observed, that persons who labour under fanatical insanity, usually die of a slow fever. Perhaps she is not altogether inclined to company, although she may be to business or amusement. The mind, if possible, should be diverted, and kept in a calm unruffled state; and all conversation on her favourite topic be carefully avoided. Electricity might be useful to her: there can be no hurt in trying it. Friction of the legs, arms, and trunk of the body, and even of the belly, with a flesh-brush, is adviseable, as thereby perspiration might be encouraged, and the circulation quickened. She should rise early, and use as much exercise as the strength and formation of her body will admit. I would advise six grains of camphor and four of nitre, with three grains of the powder of squills, made into a bolus, with conserve of rosemary, to be taken every morning, noon, and night; and with a view to relieve her typho-

R

mania,



mania, she may take a cupful of camphorated mixture, and repeat it as often in the night as occasion may require. The ol. ricini I would advise as a proper laxative: the doses to be administered by those who are acquainted with her strength and habit. Indeed it appears highly necessary that her body should be kept in a moderate cool and open state. Reclining her head over the steams of hot vinegar, in which a quantity of myrrh, camphor, and rosemary flowers have been infused, may be very serviceable, and may be repeated at those times when the fervour or horror is most prevalent. The deformity of her shape may probably afford a reasonable objection to an emetic, or it would certainly have been right to have given one. When you may think proper to write to me again, the favour will be honourably esteemed by,

Madam, &c."

In a few weeks after I had sent the above advice, I had the satisfaction to hear



hear that my directions had been put into practice, and that the patient had found considerable relief.

---

## C A S E L X.

A. G. the master of a coasting vessel, about thirty-nine years of age, of a warm passionate disposition, an atrabilious constitution, which had suffered from the too liberal use of spirituous liquors; and of a frame of mind easily susceptible of terror; being at sea a few leagues from shore, was suddenly terrified by a luminous appearance in the air, resembling, as he believed, a woman of gigantic stature, arrayed in white and splendid garments, of a threatening aspect, and most tremendous countenance: this made so deep an impression on his mind, as almost instantly to bereave him of his senses; and it was with great difficulty that he was secured and brought on shore, without committing some act of self-violence, which in his fits of desperation he



seemed obstinately determined on ; and had he not been fortunately prevented, would have terminated his existence by his own hand. He was a strong, powerful, muscular man, and when brought to my house, it required three stout persons to manage him, notwithstanding he was at the same time secured in a strait-waistcoat. Indeed he had attained the most outrageous degree of raving madness. His respiration was hard and difficult ; he had got no sleep from the time he received the shock, which was about a week ; he frequently shivered, as if with cold, and was sometimes drawn with universal convulsions ; had a most extraordinary ferocity in his eyes, the tunica albuginea of which was streaked with red ; in the corners was a fordid rheum, and the pupils were much distended ; his countenance was bloated, and of a crimson hue ; he had a quick and full pulse ; his tongue white and tremulous ; he foamed at the mouth ; and the teeth and lips were covered with a thick sordes, with rather a greasy appearance of the whole face ;  
the



the features of which Lavater himself might have delineated, with all the combined traits of fear, horror, and despair. At intervals he appeared more calm and easy, and would answer, although indistinctly and confusedly, such questions as were proposed to him; but the mind could not relieve itself of the violent pressure which it had sustained, and he often relapsed into such fits of rage and desperation, as were really terrible; and possessed such an invincible propensity to suicide, that it was with difficulty he was prevented from beating out his brains against the wall, or upon the floor; and notwithstanding his hands and legs were well secured, and he was confined in a cell, in one of those frantic paroxysms he actually beat his head against the bedstead so violently, that it remained a doubt with us for some time whether he had not fractured his skull, or occasioned a concussion of the brain; and it was a long time before he recovered from the effects of this violence, which bringing on an abscess, that extended from the vertex to the



the inferior part of the occiput, and terminated in a profuse suppuration, that put a period to his maniacal complaint, by clearing the habit of its obnoxious humours; and at the end of two months, being thoroughly restored to his intellectual faculties, he returned to his family, convinced of the prudence and indeed the necessity of a more temperate course of life. He still continues his usual avocations undiseased either in body or mind.

---

#### CASE LXI.

**SIMILAR** in some respects to the foregoing is the following instance of mania furibunda, in John Munn, an alehouse-keeper in the parish of Maidstone. He had long drank to excess, and contracted an habitual state of intoxication. In June, 1799, he was taken with a complaint in his stomach, and depraved appetite, with bilious vomiting; and the apothecary applied  
to,



to, imagining the complaint to proceed entirely from hard drinking, sent him an emetic, with some stomachic medicines, which were for some time thought of service to him; but towards the end of the month he was taken worse, with symptoms of hypochondriasis, great restlessness, pain in his head, anxiety, impaired taste, indigestion, and slight maniacal delirium. A physician was now consulted, who prescribed bleeding. The blood was rather fizy; he then prescribed an aperient medicine, with a continuation of the camphorated nervous medicines he had before taken; notwithstanding the patient got worse, had a peculiar aspect, with a wild desponding look, and frantic manner; but when spoke to, answered every question rationally. The maniacal symptoms were now observed to be most violent during the night, and particularly after sleep (whenever he got any). Dreadful apprehensions and great agonies at those times afflicted him. Two or three men that usually sat up with him, were with difficulty able to keep him in the room; he had made several attempts  
at



at suicide, and so violently beat and bruised one of his attendants, that his life was for some time despaired of.

On the 19th of August he had broke from his confinement, and thrown himself into a deep pond of water, with intent to drown himself, which he would certainly have effected had he not been timely observed and dragged out by the hair of his head. Almost immediately after this circumstance he was brought to my house in a strait-waistcoat, that he soon after found means to get off, and with the strings and arms of which he hung himself up by the neck; but being again timely discovered, was cut down, and thus preserved a second time from immediate self-destruction, but was not restored to life till after many severe symptoms of suffocation; and there remained a deep indenture in his neck for some weeks afterwards, occasioned by his suspension. Soon after this the patient, who was an uncommonly muscular square-set man, and possessed of incredible strength, which was increased by his disorder, became



came more furious and ungovernable than before, and it was with the greatest difficulty that he was secured by six stout men; and although made as secure as the nature of the case would admit, he found means to beat his elbows against the side of the cell with such determined violence as to occasion the blood to stream through his clothes, protesting the most dreadful menaces against himself, that having attempted his life by hanging and drowning, he would now cut his throat from ear to ear, if he could burst through his restrictions, and was in every respect so violent and turbulent, with so much dangerous malevolence for the prominent feature of his case, that I determined to persuade his friends to obtain an order for his admission into a public charity.

It is to be observed, that on the third day after his being sent to me, an eruption of the erysipelatous kind appeared on his left arm, with vesications and tumours of the whole limb, which was so much increased by his extraordinary violence,  
as



as to produce inflammation and tension of the whole arm from the shoulder to the finger ends, that terminated in an abscess above the elbow, which suppurated and discharged very profusely. The patient now began to recover his reason, and by this critical discharge of offending humours, was entirely restored to a permanent state of sanity in a few weeks; during which interval, however, by some neglect of his own, or perhaps some mal-treatment in those who had the subsequent care of him, he was deprived of the use of his arm, and has not since had the free motion of it.

In the two foregoing cases, it is obvious that the violent efforts of the patients labouring under a bad habit of body, did in a great measure contribute to the production of that inflammation which ultimately proved so salutarily effective.

The similitude of effect in both these patients, serves to shew how far intemperance and irregularity of living may prove detrimental to the faculty of reason; and how far plethora may be considered

as



as the immediate cause of mental derangement; pointing at the same time the cure to suppuration from critical abscess, or its artificial substitute of seton or issue.

---

### C A S E LXII.

THE records of medicine cannot afford an instance similar to the present, nor do we find in the different authors who have professedly written on maniacal disorders, one case wherein at so early a period as eleven years, the complaint has appeared with marks so clear and intelligible. And in this instance it is as singular, that there seems to have been no predisposing cause to insanity; no translocation of diseased matter to the membranes of the brain, or any external cause that could mechanically operate to produce delirium; no diffusion of bile, sudden distention of cutaneous eruptions, absorption of matter from abscesses, wounds, or ulcers; no scrophulous or cancerous state of the juices; no worms,



worms, no deleterious medicine, nor mercurial preparations; no mental cause; nor could any hereditary claim be adduced of the patient's family, either on the father or mother's side, having ever been remembered to have been subject to maniacal affections. In fact, there was no clue to direct either to a remote or proximate cause of deranged intellect. This child was not considered to possess any extraordinary share of genius or ability, or remarked by activity of imagination; nor was he so sprightly as boys of his age generally are, but was rather of a thoughtful and melancholic disposition, and very little inclined to puerile amusements; but on the whole was tolerably docile and tractable; had always been healthy, never shewn a wanton propensity to hard and indigestible aliment, nor had in any respect been compelled to such intense or studious application, that could in the least affect his mind.

It was his custom to go with other children to a school at some distance from home, and return in the evening.

January



January 29th he came from school unusually dull and dejected, but little notice was taken of it then; but on his return on the following evening, this alteration having visibly increased, the cause was inquired into, but he could assign no reason. And upon the strictest examination it could not be discovered that he had been suddenly frightened, his temper ruffled by any incident, or that he had undergone the least degree of scholastic discipline or reproof. When spoken to, his answers were vague and inapposite; he seemed agitated at the sight of strangers; turned pale and trembled; had an angry, acute, staring, look, with dilated pupils, and dreadful apprehensions that hurried him to examine every part of the room, as if he expected to find some person concealed who intended to do him a mischief. He sometimes appeared timid and distressed, sighed, shed tears, and had not a quarter of an hour's sleep throughout the night. On the 31st, being costive, some manna was dissolved and given, that operated pretty well,



well, but he still continued unusually strange in his manner and actions. Fear, distress, and shame, alternately occupied his mind; but he could not for a moment fix his attention to any one object. He was sat up with, but was restless and had very little sleep. On the morning of the first of February, he spoke rather more rationally than on the preceding day, but complained of a pain in his head, with vertigo, languor, and dimness of sight; that his eyes ached, and were very painful, and could not tell where he was; he was laid down to sleep, but was so restless and distressed, he could not procure the least repose. If a word was spoken, he was peevish and petulant, and the least motion of any person in his presence rendered him an object of vexation and inquietude. Being subject to shiverings, and his legs and feet feeling cold, by the direction of his mother they were fomented with flannels wrung out of warm water, and he was put to bed again, when intruding ideas occasioned the same per-



pervigilium as before. He frequently sighed as if labouring under great affliction, was incessantly talkative, and rambled from one subject to another without the least coherence.

February 2nd, the family apothecary was called in, who found him precisely in the same state, with alienation of mind, without fever, the skin harsh and dry, sometimes very wakeful and loquacious, at others stupid, absent, and musing, with the pulse rather below the usual standard at his age. Sinapisms were used to his feet, and a blister applied to his back. The night was passed in a more uneasy and restless manner than before, and in the morning, at the particular request of the apothecary, another practitioner was called in, who advised an emollient warm fomentation to the belly, thighs, and legs, and small doses of the pulv. antimonii. Feb. 3d. His sleep during the night had been less disturbed, but was frequently mingled with sighs and startings. Feb. 4th. All the former signs of mental

tal



tal derangement recurred, and there appeared no alteration for the better. The blister had discharged but little. 5th. Had a very restless night. A stimulative clyster was injected, but returned again just tinged with fæces, and was repeated without any favourable effect. 6th. Another clyster answered the purpose, and he appeared tolerably easy and composed. The pulv. antimoniæ was repeated. 8th. He continued alternately in a stupid or distressfully obstreperous state, but at intervals began to evince some signs of returning reason, that continued until the 13th, when he relapsed into his former state, and having had a miserably restless night, the aggravated symptoms of distorted eyes and difficult respiration increased his affliction. The blister, that had been rendered perpetual, had discharged tolerably well; besides which, an issue was opened in his arm. 15th. An emetic was prescribed that had no effect, and bolusses of camphor and valerian



valerian were administered, but he still continued in the same aggravated perturbation of mind, without any fever. 17th. Another emetic was given, that operated tolerably well; but on the 19th, becoming much worse in every respect, blisters were applied to his legs by way of revulsion. He had a very bad night, and was with difficulty kept in bed, being more irascible and furious than at any former period of his illness. 20th. He all day appeared to labour under the most poignant sensations of distressed imagination, and passed a very bad night. 21st. The same symptoms continued till towards the morning, when a sullen silence and reserve, accompanied with some intervals of dozing, supervened. After some hours relaxation he appeared more composed than he had been for some time before, but this was of short duration, for on the 22d he became much worse, had shiverings, with difficulty of breathing, was furious, and became quite raving, so that two very stout and powerful persons could not hold him down in his bed without



great exertion. In this state he continued till the 27th, when immediately after the operation of a laxative medicine, he suddenly became more calm and easy, and passed more water than he had done for several days before, slept with less interruption, seemed much more rational, and partly recovered his usual spirits. 28th. He reverted into his former state of horror and dejection, and appeared scarcely to know or attend to any external objects.

March 1st, he was apparently much less distressed and agitated, and the 3d afforded transitory hope that he was getting better, which in some measure alleviated the painful feelings of maternal affection, which had so long been experienced from an acute sense of his sufferings; but this cessation of parental solicitude was only protracted to the 7th, when he appeared again much deranged in his mind, and complained of a pain and weight in the head, which was now directed to be shaved and bathed with distilled vinegar; a blister to the occiput was proposed, as indispensably necessary, but the  
idea



idea of its application was so unpleasant to his friends as to preclude its use. An emetic much stronger than any he had before taken, was administered, with no other effect than a small degree of dampness upon the skin. Hitherto every medical effort had failed, and the poor little sufferer obtained no permanent relief. 9th. Still a victim to merciless malady, he was again seized with the most dismal apprehensions and fears; the faculties of his mind were weak and feeble; taciturnity and meditation succeeded to horror and depression; fears and lamentations followed; and as his ruminating paroxysm was longer or shorter, the nights were passed with watchfulness, and the days in melancholy despondency, with lucid intervals of momentary duration, till the 13th, when the solitary state of his mind suddenly changed into distraction, audacity, and violence. The delirium appeared to have taken a turn directly opposite to its former genus; so that from a state of silent despondency he now became the raving maniac, and the situation of him-



self and family became pitiably deplorable.

At this crisis of calamity a blister to his head was proposed, and the former objections being superseded by the emergency of the case, it was applied, and in a few hours after he became infinitely worse, and more raving than before; the causticity of the blister caused the most violent excitement, and counterbalanced every benefit that was expected to have occurred from its discharge: and indeed in a very long and extensive practice I never remember to have seen more than two instances of the good effects of vesication to the head, one of which was in confirmed melancholy, where torpidity and languor had been produced by profuse evacuations; and the other in a maniacal affection of some continuance, where the powers of nature had been debilitated by inaction. In the indiscriminate use of epispastics for the cure of disorders of the head, particularly where an over-fulness of the cerebral vessels from the redness and fulness of the face, as in phrenitis and  
fan-



sanguineous apoplexy, much mischief has been done from their intensely ardent and powerfully stimulating influence. I could recite many instances where blisters applied to the head in furious madness, (in a full habit and sanguine temperament) by increasing the spasmodic stricture, and adding to the excitement of the brain, have proved fatal. 15th. The patient was so very turbulent and restless, that having no strait-waistcoat, and applying no ligatures to his arms and legs, it was with difficulty he was prevented from getting out of bed; in which frantic state he continued till the 17th, on which and the succeeding day other emetics were prescribed, but with no greater efficacy than before. 21st. The violence of the disorder abated, and on that and the ensuing day he was not so loud and raving as before, but often muttered to himself, and appeared stupid, absent, and musing. 23d. He continued much the same, but rather more languid and melancholy, scarcely ever spoke articulately, and remained in  
that



that state till the 26th, when he seemed to recover more of his usual manner and spirits, and was supposed to be in a state of convalescence; but on the 27th, his former mental affections recurring, my advice and assistance was thought necessary, when with all the tender feelings of maternal solicitude the preceding detail, which had been carefully committed to paper, was given to me for my perusal.

The patient had been removed to a remote part of the house, and placed in a darkened room, with an assistant on each side of the bed for the purpose of coercion. Notwithstanding the length of his confinement, the violence of his disorder, and the many vicissitudes he had experienced, he had neither that morbid nor emaciated appearance that might have been expected. When I approached his bed-side, I did not at first attract his attention, but after speaking to him, he turned round, and in a desponding tone of voice, said, "He should never be better, but  
" that I might do as I pleased with him;  
" that his father was not able to provide  
" for



“for him; and that he could not learn  
“his book so well as other boys did.”  
To which, in a soothing and consoling  
manner, I replied, that there was great  
probability of doing him good, and get-  
ting him quite well, provided my direc-  
tions were punctually observed. I ap-  
peared by this assurance to have gained  
his good opinion, for he smiled, and  
seemed pleased; and to do my little friend  
justice, when he was himself, he never  
failed to second my endeavours. Per-  
ceiving that he often made efforts to leap  
out of bed, and that the endeavours of  
the attendants to restrain him only in-  
creased his irritation, I recommended a  
strait-waistcoat, which I had brought with  
me for that purpose, and which was occa-  
sionally used until the completion of the  
cure.

From the commencement of the com-  
plaint, his appetite had been much de-  
praved. On examination I found some de-  
gree of tension and tumour about the epi-  
gastric region, but not accompanied with  
any pain, tenderness, or inflammation.

His



His breath had sometimes been fœtid, but not in the extreme, and was now rather offensive. His urine had been high-coloured, and was now pale and limpid; but had never been perceived to deposit any sediment, and had been made in smaller quantities than usual. Deglutition had been observed to be more difficult during the paroxysm of dejection, than when in his more delirious state; at which times he had always a slight degree of deafness, moisture of the eyes, dimness of sight, and an involuntary discharge of tears. He now talked more inconsistently than when I first saw him, and complained of ghosts and frightful dreams. When in his most lucid intervals he appeared ready to fall asleep, had frequent eructations, and his feet were alternately hot, dry, and cold. His eyes sufficiently indicated the state of his mind. The pupils were unusually distended, and the lids tumid and red, with a sordid rheum adhering to their edges. His face was rather florid, but neither bloated nor swelled; he expressed some childish fancies,



cies, appeared forgetful, and upon being asked where he felt most pain, (after two or three times waving his hand, as if in doubt) pointed to his forehead. An equal degree of heat pervaded his whole body, without any apparent augmentation of it in the head and temples. He was naturally disposed to be costive; and the stools which he had had in the course of his disorder, when not produced by medicine, were generally hard and high-coloured, and occurred at the intervals of two or three days. He had not the least degree of fever, and the functions of his mind were apparently in a deranged state. He frequently changed his position in bed, with an extraordinary degree of strength and agility; and was so little debilitated, as to retain a greater share of muscular strength than is natural to boys in their full health at his age.

I observed that he appeared to be pleased at every opportunity he gave his attendants to watch and guard him. His respiration was entirely free, and he had not any sickness at his stomach. His  
sleep



sleep had been much interrupted, and seldom of long continuance. His sweats had been partial, chiefly towards the morning, and seldom continued more than two minutes; probably from the restlessness of his body in consequence of the disturbed state of his mind. In the paroxysms of mania he had been observed to grind and gnash his teeth, and had never appeared thirsty, or to have drank with eagerness or voracity. His voice was much lower than its natural extent of elevation, and he seemed incapable of articulating distinctly. His pulse was under sixty, and scarcely perceptible; but though so weak and low, I considered it a very fallacious guide, and that it indicated some obstructions in the heart and lungs, or an oppression of the cerebellum, and therefore did not hesitate in performing the operation of phlebotomy, as the best preliminary to the completion of the cure. About six ounces of blood were taken from the arm; after which the vibration of the artery was more distinct and accelerated. The blood, when cold, was  
covered



covered with a very thin cake of gluten, that adhered to the basin, was bilious, and the serum of a yellowish complexion. Soon after this operation, he discoursed more rationally, and seemed less drowsy; but in less than an hour relapsed into his former state. I directed a seton to be made the next morning between the scapulæ, in the direction of the spine, and that his feet should be immersed in a warm pediluvium of salt and water; and to increase perspiration, that he should often recline his head and face over an earthen vessel, and inhale the steams of hot vinegar, poured upon powdered camphor and the leaves of rosemary; that he should occasionally be restrained by the waistcoat, and talked to as little as possible. Considering the proximate cause to occur from a turgescency in the cerebral vessels, I recommended a diet the most cooling, spare, and slender, with almost a total abstinence from liquid food; that drinks of all sorts should be sparingly administered, and in its stead roasted apples, dried cherries, tamarinds, and currant jelly should be



be prescribed. All objects that attract attention, or excite emotion, were ordered to be removed from his sight, with a view to keep his mind calm and tranquil; so that all mental irritation being avoided, the aptitude of frantic paroxysms might be diminished. He was ordered to abstain from all viscid, flatulent, and gross food, and to have at all convenient opportunities more air and exercise. As emetics had been so repeatedly tried without effect, and might be hazardous, from forcing too great a quantity of blood to the head, I objected to their repetition, and prescribed a saline purgative mixture, with the soda phosphorata in an infusion with tincture of senna, to be given till sufficient evacuations by stool should be procured, and occasionally continued. Having in many instances experienced the sedative good effects of camphor in maniacal disorders, I administered the following prescription:

R Camphora ʒijss.

Sp. Vin. R. ʒiij.

G. Arab. Sacch. Alb. aa ʒij. misce simul  
denique adde gradatim Aq. Pluvialis fervent. ʒviiij.  
cujus sumat, Coch. larg. mens. ij. vel iij. ad libitum.

for



for the form of which I was indebted to my worthy friend Dr. Rowley, who in his Treatise on Female and Nervous Diseases, judiciously recommends it as a much better preparation than the julep. e camphor; because in this the quantity of the camphor may be better ascertained, and in the latter it is so much evaporated by the use of boiling water, as to render the preparation of doubtful utility, or perhaps in great measure inefficacious.

28th. The patient passed a tolerably easy night, and had derived the expected relief from the use of the purgative medicine. 29th. He was rather sick at the stomach: that being attributed to the camphor, it was not given so often, and in less quantities. 30th. The report was still more favourable; he was rational, and talked with more recollection and propriety, but was subject to remitting pains in his head. 31st. He was reduced to as low a state, as at the commencement of his complaint.

April 1. He was tolerably rational, but complained of his head, with depression  
of



of spirits; cried very much, and often exclaimed that "nobody loved him," and "he should not be happy in another world." 2d. He passed a very indifferent night, was attacked with shiverings and yawnings, cried, and evidently laboured under his usual weight of distress and anxiety. The seton began to discharge copiously in the afternoon, his head was easier, and he appeared much better. 3d. Had a tolerably good night, was more rational and composed than on the preceding day, and being now considered in a convalescent state, there appeared a probable chance of success by persevering in the mode of cure. 4th. After a tolerable night, was very low and depressed; his feet being damp and cold, the warm pediluvium was repeated: having had fæcal evacuations on the two or three preceding days, and the urine having had its proper course, there was no occasion for aperient medicines. 5th. The functions regular; the discharge from the seton was lessened, but from the issue proportionably increased. Slight wanderings occurred



occurred during the night, but he became more rational in the day-time. This regimen was punctually observed, and the patient was carried into the open air an hour at a time. 6th. He complained of his belly, was observed to pick and rub his nose, with some degree of lowness, loss of voice, paleness of countenance, complained of nausea at his stomach, and his breath was unusually foetid. In the night he was very watchful and incoherent in his expressions, had troublesome dreams, catching of his lips and eye-lids, with evident symptoms of indigestion. 7th. Continued much the same all day, and in the night was restless and uneasy. The fautor of his breath remaining, rumbling and pricking sensations of the abdomen, and frequent inclination to stool, suggested the idea of his being afflicted with worms; but as the excrements had never appeared white and slimy, and none had been voided by stool, their existence was a matter of doubt and uncertainty; however, I determined to try the *mercur. saccharatus* of the Edinburgh dispensatory, both



both as a good evacuant and safe vermifuge; after being twice given, it occasioned three dejections in the space of a few hours, but no worms, or any thing of a verminous nature appearing in the stools, and the symptoms that had given rise to this suspicion still continuing, the more effectually to dislodge them, if they did actually exist, one grain of the gum. gutt. gambog. with half a grain of calomel, and a scruple of sacchar. alb. made into a powder, were exhibited at proper intervals; besides which some garlic, cut small, was given in warm milk, but neither producing the least appearance of worms, and the patient being apparently worse in many respects than before these medicines were given, he returned to his usual medicines and regimen. The purgatives being intermitted as usual, he had at this æra a partial suppression of urine, which was soon removed by mild diuretics.

An observation was made, that he was most in his senses, and his head always clearest, when he passed most water,



water, and that this had invariably been the case since the commencement of his disorder. It was therefore a symptom that required more particular attention; and for the promotion of which, *sp. nitr. d.* in parsley-root tea, with the warm pediluvium, greatly contributed. 12th. He appeared in every respect much better, his mind was quiet and collected, he was taken into the air, and passed the day in a much more rational manner than at any former period of the complaint, but in the evening became very low, fighed, and was incongruous in his speech and behaviour, but not turbulent; slept little that night, and the next morning appeared drowsy and low spirited, which was in great measure attributed to his having taken cold in his airing the day before. 13th. After having had a tolerably good night, he got up and dressed himself, walked about the room, and was very rational. The seton, which had been very sore and painful, discharged more copiously, and became easier. Having had no stool for two days, the purga-



tive medicine was given, and repeated at proper distances ; but not having had its usual effect, in the evening an emollient clyster was administered, that produced stools of a foetid nature. This night his perspiration was more general, and of longer continuance than at any former period of his illness ; but he was watchful and restless. 14th. He was very sensible, and at his own request was again taken into the air, where he remained some hours, and continued tolerably rational all day, but in the evening was depressed and low, with slight wanderings, and complained of pain and weight in his head. The warm pediluvium was made use of for half an hour before, and at bed-time the camphorated mixture was given, but his sleep was disturbed with terrifying dreams ; he had no stool, and in the morning awoke very sorrowful and dejected, and continued so throughout the greatest part of the day. 15th. Continued much the same ; in the forenoon the camphorated mixture was administered, and in the afternoon the purgative medicine, that produced no effect ; he had  
little



little or no appetite, appeared to be out of temper, and at intervals talked wild and inconsistently. In the evening an emollient clyster was given, without effect. The night was passed with watchfulness, and his sleep was interrupted with frightful dreams. 16th. Appeared much clearer in his intellects, but complained of pain in his head, with tension of the abdomen, and difficult respiration. The ol. ricini was prescribed instead of the former purgative; the second dose of which procured a stool soon after it was taken, but he had not passed any water for the last twenty-four hours. The sp. nitr. d. was therefore again administered in parsley-root tea, and repeated until the desired purpose was accomplished; he continued calm all the day, though not very rational, and had a better night than before. 17th. Was very low, conversed but little, and was at times incoherent in his actions and behaviour; continued so all day, and had a very indifferent night. 18th. Had a free passage, and had no occasion for



either the drops or oil. 19th. Was calm and consistent; his feet, from the use of the warm pediluvium, continued moist and warm; he perspired during his sleep, which was longer and less interrupted; the urine was made freely, appeared of a red colour, and deposited a light sediment. 20th. He continued in a comfortable state, had a very good night, and his appetite returned. On the 21st was very low, complained of a pain in his head; and not having had a stool for three days, a spoonful of the ol. ricini was repeated, that answered the purpose soon after it was given, and relieved his head; he remained cool and rational during the day, and had a very good night. 22d. At his own request, he was seated in a carriage, and drawn about in the open air for several hours, and indulged in any little amusement he desired, but with the admonitory precaution that he should not dwell too long on any particular object. He now began to speak and amuse himself in his usual manner, and with more vivacity than



than before his disorder occurred; he wished to ride on horseback, but which at present was thought improper.

As the singularity of his case had excited some degree of curiosity, many persons had a desire to see him; of whom none were admitted but those who had previously been his familiar acquaintance. And when he saw any stranger, it was remarked, that it did not hurry or agitate him so much as might have been expected from the weak state of his mind. He continued under the same regulation of diet and medicine, in a quiet and rational state, till the 10th of May, when after an indifferent night he was early in the morning attacked with his former dejection, and his mind became alternately agitated with fear, sorrow, suspicion, and solitude, and he continued so during that day. Having had no regular stool for two days, the *ol. ricini* was repeated, and the first dose produced no effect, but the second was attended with better success. From this, and some sleep that he procured in the former part of the night, he received  
but



but little benefit. The pediluvium and camphorated mixture were continued regularly. 12th. He became more tranquil, but complained of pain in the lower part of his bowels, that was removed by a stimulating clyster, after two doses of the oil had been given in vain. 13th. He was afflicted with a violent pain in the fore part of his head, and his eyes being slightly inflamed, with the lids swelled and very red, by my direction a surgeon was sent for to bleed him, who objected to the operation, from the low state of his pulse; but at the request of his mother, and from respect to my advice, the opinion was over-ruled, and he took away eight ounces of blood. He bled very freely, and did not experience any loss until his arm was binding up, when he turned pale, his lips became white, and he perspired all over, but recovered without fainting. The pulse, after bleeding, as in the former case, was observed to rise, become stronger, and more accelerated. Upon inquiry I found the blood of a slight buffy appearance; which being divided



vided and put into scales, the crassamentum weighed three ounces and three quarters, and the serum nearly five ounces; which experiment was made at the request and for the satisfaction of his mother. The seton had discharged but little, and the issue considerably; an alternative that had been before observed. After bleeding, he passed a good night, and was tolerably well all the next day.

15th. Was rather dull and pensive, and was not so rational and consistent in his conversation. Having had no stool, the oil was repeated without effect; a third dose, however, answered the purpose.

16th. Was more clear and consistent. 17th. Very dull and unwilling to speak, or be spoken to, and seemed to attend very little to external objects. Having made no water the former day and night, it was obtained as usual by the nitre drops and tea. 18th. Having had a very good night, and a natural stool in the morning, he appeared much better in every respect, and was throughout the whole day more rational, still, and tractable.



able. 19th. He appeared quite comfortable, obviously in a state of convalescence, and desired that he might ride on horseback. To this I assented, and desired at the same time that he might receive every admissible gratification.

From this period he remained rational in his conversation, and consistent in his behaviour, but sometimes too high-spirited, and rather ungovernable; and without the interposition of some authority, he was not easily prevailed upon to persevere in a necessary regimen; for having regained his liberty, and experiencing the indulgent partiality naturally resulting from parental pleasure at his recovery, he began to be impatient of restraint, although upon the whole he had conformed as well to order as could reasonably be expected. A sudden slight inflammation occurring in his right eye, it was thought necessary to repeat the bleeding on the 7th of June, from which æra his progress to convalescence was remarkably rapid, and he continued uninterruptedly in possession of his mental faculties, to the comfort



fort and satisfaction of his friends and relatives. The seton was healed up a few days after the last bleeding, but the issue was continued open. It is truly singular, that since his recovery his temper and disposition have regenerated, without the least vestige of that reserve and dulness which had always before been the prominent traits of his character \*.

## C A S E

\* Sorry, Loco citat. 2 part, cap. 3. p. 284. mentions that he himself knew a case of a child having been absolutely *born mad*. A woman of about forty years of age, of a full and plethoric habit of body, who constantly laughed and did the strangest things, but who independently of these circumstances enjoyed the very best health, fell about twelve or fourteen years ago, after a severe and tedious labour, in which she was delivered of a daughter, into a very great weakness of understanding. This gradually increased, and during the last war she one day entered the forest with her daughter, and destroyed her in a shocking manner. A short time before her husband's death, she became pregnant, and on the 20th of January 1763, was brought to bed without any assistance, of a male child who was *raving mad*. When he was brought to our workhouse, which was on the 24th, he possessed so much strength in his legs and arms, that four women could at times with difficulty restrain him. These periods either  
ended



## C A S E    LXIII.

A Man, about forty-eight years of age, of a gloomy disposition, and melancholy temperament; without any apparent cause, on a sudden became sullen, reserved, irascible, and morose, and shewed a great propensity to suicide; his mind gradually sunk into the most distressful state of melancholy and dejection: his memory was very defective, his sleep was interrupted, his lucid intervals were of short and momentary duration, his appetite was depraved, there was a stubborn constipation of the bowels: he was sometimes very deaf; subject to eructations with involuntary motions of the eyes; the countenance was pallid, bloated, and swelled; the skin harsh and

ended with indescribable laughter, for which no evident reason could be observed, or else he tore in anger every thing near him, clothes, linen, bed furniture, and every thread he could get hold of; and we durst not leave him alone, or he would get on the tables and benches, and even attempt to climb up the walls; afterwards, however, when he began to have teeth, he fell into a general wasting, or decline, and died!

dry;



dry; he was seized with the most ridiculous fears and apprehensions, and now and then complained of a pain, which he said resembled what he thought he should have felt if a nail had been driven into his head; uneasiness in the right hypochondrium, that upon examination was found rather hard and swelled.

He had taken several vomits, and had a blister to his head, without deriving the least advantage from either. He had never been in the least restrained from fluids, but on the contrary was suffered to indulge in the free use of them; but in particular of those to which he was most partial. His pulse in general was about eighty, rather weak and small to the touch, but rose higher after bleeding. Cathartics were occasionally administered: a seton was passed between his shoulders in the direction of the spine, and ten grains of camphor, in the form of a bolus, were given four times a day. Abstinence from fluids was observed with the strictest care and circumspection; their quantity being gradually diminished, and almost totally left



left off at the expiration of five months. At this æra there remained little or no incongruity of idea: his perceptions became clear, and his judgment as sound as at any former period of his life. He voluntarily remained with me some months after the cure was completed, and has ever since retained the full enjoyment of his health and reason.

---

## C A S E LXIV.

M. C. a young lady about the age of twenty-seven, of a habit obnoxious to inflammatory disorders, whose mother had been several times insane, and frequently under my care, was suddenly seized with a rigor, that was succeeded by an acute inflammatory fever, a quick, full, and tense pulse, great heat and thirst, and pains in the head, back, or loins, with slight delirium, giddiness, and dimness of sight. To moderate the febrile symptoms, venesection, cooling diaphoretics, and diluting drinks were



were prescribed. On the ninth day succeeding the attack, loose stools and turbid urine confirmed the crisis of the disorder. The cortex took place as a tonic, and she was thought to be in a promising state of convalescence, but anxiety and solicitude of mind very unusual to her before this illness, supervening, confirmed her friends that she possessed the morbid inheritance of her mother. Her appetite was depraved, her pulse quick and hard, her breath uncommonly hot and offensive, she talked wild, with almost incessant vociferation; obtained little sleep, and less perspiration; frequently described images that had no existence but in her own idea: often shuddered with cold, and afterwards became hot and thirsty.

After continuing in this state several days, she was committed to my care. I found she had been suffered to drink copiously of diluting liquors; the eye-lids were red, puffed, and tumid; the tunica albuginea was inflamed, and the pupils were much distended; there was a floridity in her face that approached to the  
gutta



gutta rosacea; the tongue was much discoloured, and she had a difficulty in respiration. At intervals she became silent, reserved, and melancholy, and at other times was so obstreperous and violent, as to oblige those who had the care of her to have recourse to coercive measures; the pulse was hard, and chord-like, and at an hundred and twenty in a minute. *Venæsectio ad deliquium* was advised; the blood was in a very inflamed state: neutral salts were occasionally administered, and the warm pediluvium was used every night before she went to bed; the camphorated mixture with nitre was given at stated intervals, and abstinence from fluids as much as possible enjoined for nearly two months, in which time, venesection being thrice repeated, the mental perturbation that was evidently dependent on the fever, and a type thereof, together with the primary cause, had a favourable termination. She continued with me a considerable time after the cure, and had no relapse, and has ever since continued well in her intellects.

The



The advantage resulting from abstinence from fluids, in too great a turgency of the cerebral vessels, is sufficiently obvious in the three preceding cases, and many more might be introduced to confirm the propriety of adhering to such a practice; but the injunction is of so severe and unpleasant a nature, and self-denial so difficult, that it seldom happens that patients have sufficient resolution and perseverance to accede to a regular conformity thereto; and it is too often neglected by those who have the care of maniacs, in those cases where it might be adopted with the happiest prospect of success.

---

#### CASE LXV.

THE well-written letter, descriptive of this patient's case, is literally transcribed as follows:

“August 30th, 1778.

“SIR,

“Your favour of the 4th instant I received, and should have answered it before,



fore, but waited to give you the present symptoms. The person I wrote to you about, is a young man of twenty-eight years of age, of a delicate, thin constitution. It will be six years next Christmas since he was bit by a dog. It was fancied the dog was mad, but many persons having been bit by the same dog, who took no farther notice of it, and no ill consequence following it, confirms the dog not being mad. This young man was advised to be dipt in the sea, and take some medicines as preventives, the chief ingredients of which were native and factitious cinnabar. He took these medicines so long, till he found himself much weakened by them, and has frequently complained since of a giddiness in his head, and a relaxation at times last summer. He almost every evening used most violent exercise at fives. As we impute his present disorder to these causes, I thought it proper to mention them, though we never observed any thing remarkable in him till the sixth or seventh of October last. He had been a few days on a journey on business. The evening he returned he appeared to be in an odd whimsical



whimsical way, and being inconsistent in conversation, which was imputed to his being in liquor, and no notice being taken of it, he went to bed, presently rose again, and insisted on going out. The servants let him out. He remained out all night in the fields in a hard rain. The next morning he returned and complained of a most violent pain in his head, and that he had not slept since his leaving home; was very feverish and unaccountably whimsical. Fancied he had been poisoned, and that every thing that was offered him was impregnated with poison. He complained of violent and acute pains in his head for half an hour together, when the pain ceased, it left an odd sensation like the crawling of something withinside the skin. Sometimes exceeding strong, then faint and weak, smelt disagreeable smells, was exceeding timorous, had violent flushings, then deadly paleness succeeded. At his first seizure he had no appetite, then a most extraordinary one. Sudden gusts of passion, with strong aversions and affections to different objects. Violent



convulsive motions in his arms and legs, frequent and deep sighings; his water limpid, with a sediment like sand; sometimes a great thirst.

“ He found no relief from any thing but blisters on his legs, which were kept open till a mortification was apprehended, and drinking strong mutton broth frequently about Christmas he grew better, and has been able to follow his business, though not perfectly well. As he has always been low, and rather shewed an aversion to conversation or cheerfulness, since then we have observed him peculiarly low, between the last quarter and first of the moon, at which time he has from the first appeared most affected. About two months ago he went to spend a few days with a friend by the sea. He drank rather more than his usual quantity, which has not exceeded three or four glasses of beer and wine after dinner and supper since his first illness. The next morning he rose early and bathed. At breakfast he complained of great pain in his head, and that he had not slept all night, and was very feverish



feverish and weak. He laid down the first part of that and the succeeding days, but could obtain no rest. Great anxiety of mind ensued, with violent fits of crying. Would eat nothing but a little water gruel with a bit of bread in it. When he returned home, he continued the same for a fortnight, but part of the time kept his bed, with violent flushings and a few slight convulsive motions. These were suppressed with musk and nitre, of which he took many doses. The bark was attempted to be given, but was found to heighten the flushings and passions, therefore stopped. When in bed he sweat freely. A dose of James's powder was given him, from which he found relief, and remained tolerably easy, only at times fanciful, especially about the same periods of the moon as before mentioned. He has since shewn the greatest aversion to conversation, and a kind of disgust to his friends, doubting their sincerity.

“He remained in this manner till Thursday the eleventh instant, when he went a journey about twenty miles, which he



takes about once a week on his business. Since then, he has been remarkably furly, which being the reverse of his natural disposition, we were alarmed, and on the 19th instant his passions broke out most violently. He drove all before him, and shewed most unaccountable whims, and then set out on foot for his usual journey. He was sent after, but not overtaken. He returned the next day, and took to his bed, where he continued for some days, only rising when the fumes were on him, and appeared to be lost in childishness, and he has for some time refused doing or taking any thing to relieve him, till the 22d instant, when he sent for the surgeon, and had a few ounces of blood taken away just to examine its state, when it was found to be of a very loose texture, the crasis being so very tender as not to resist the touch of a feather. He complained of a very uneasy and disagreeable sensation which he can no otherwise define than by likening it to the winding up of a cobweb. His spirits are very irregular, for the most part exceedingly depressed.

Within



Within these few days he seems a little cheerful for a small space of time. He has a very great aversion to conversation, and generally a very great languor and relaxation, attended with numbness and slight pains at particular parts. Till last Thursday, he has taken very little, since which he begins to recover his appetite. For some time he has been persuaded to drink valerian tea, with seven drops of acid elixir of vitriol. At the beginning of his illness he had an issue cut in his arm, which discharged greatly, but about six or seven weeks ago he had it dried up. And in vain hitherto has he been entreated to have another. We are sometimes afraid his senses will be lost in childishness; at others have great hopes: but as his complaint varies so often, we can form no opinion of him. The roots of his nails have frequently turned black. He has grown most exceedingly thin, and by nature was never robust. For these two months he has drank nothing but small beer and water, and lived very low. We  
are



are the more anxious for him, as he has nothing but his business to depend on, which must fail if he has no relief: but please God to restore him. He is in a genteel way; I therefore hope you will consider his case, and do your best for him. I flatter myself you are capable. You will let me know your fee, that it may be remitted you at the time when you send your prescription. Beg you will acquaint me what regimen he ought to follow, and how he should be treated, as hitherto he has always been indulged in his whims. I am, Sir,

“Your respectful humble servant.”

In consequence of the above application, issues were directed to be opened in the left arm betwixt the biceps and deltoid muscles, and in the interior part of the leg in the same side, in the cavity below the knee. The vegetable bitters were prescribed, with the camphorated mixture, and an agglutinating regimen. The use of the cold bath, and gentle coercion, as occasion



occasion might require. By which means the disorder was mitigated, and the patient enabled to pursue his wonted avocations.

---

## C A S E LXVI.

INSANITY having for many years been the immediate object of the author's practice, he may venture to affirm, that of every species of madness, that which is occasioned by religious enthusiasm is by far the most difficult of cure, and oftener than any other proves the source of despair, which terminates in suicide.

G. L. aged forty-eight, having an hereditary disposition to melancholy, for a considerable time endured many troublesome and vexatious cares and disappointments in life, which he had encountered with all possible fortitude; at length the accumulated affliction of losing a valuable relation, caused him to sink into a low and desponding state of mind, when unfortunately becoming acquainted with a gloomy fanatic



fanatic teacher of the methodistical order, his mind being but too well prepared to imbibe the poisonous tenets of his doctrine, he soon became enthusiastically mad. When I was introduced to him, to use the words of a celebrated poet,

“ He wore affliction in his aspect,  
“ And the black cloud that lour’d on his brow,  
“ Seem’d to declare strange wretchedness of sorrow.”

His anxiety was extreme; he had an even regular pulse, but seldom any appetite; was obstinately costive; slept little, and perspired less; he was subject to fugitive paleness; the urine was copious and coloured; and his taste and smell were much impaired: overwhelmed with religious despondency, he entertained confused ideas of the terrors, rewards, and punishments of a future life; believed he was forsaken of the Almighty, and was become an object of his wrath, and was doomed to condign punishment. It was in vain to argue with him. Emetics were administered; the camphorated mixture, and the warm pediluvium succeeded; a  
seton



seton for a considerable time was kept open in the back, but all proved ineffectual. He remained a victim to despair, secluded from society; and it required Cerberian vigilance to prevent his terminating his own existence, that concluded in a pulmonary consumption, which occurred in the fifty-second year of his age.

---

### CASE LXVII.

IN October 1791, I was desired to visit a gentleman of great respectability, whose intellectual faculties were much impaired by too close an application to religious enthusiasm. From a pleasant, lively, social companion, he had degenerated into a morose, sullen, and reserved recluse: that courtesy, once so amiable in his manners and address, were now no longer conspicuous; his whole system was impregnated with the poison of methodism; its doctrinal terrors had reduced him to the lowest ebb of melancholy and despair; he derived



rived no relief whatever from medical advice and regimen, nor would he attend to any reasonable remonstrances from his friends, but gave himself up for lost. His thoughts were so invincibly determined on suicide, that he had nearly effected his own destruction in several attempts, and the greatest care and precaution were not sufficient ultimately to prevent that fatal catastrophe.

---

#### CASE LXVIII.

**I**N this case of a married lady, aged thirty, there was no disposition to insanity, previous to the pretended miraculous interposition of one of those itinerant fanatics, whose aim is to cloud and wound the feelings of their proselytes; she was taught to believe that she actually committed sins of which she had scarcely the least conception, and to use her own expression, that "she was inevitably lost to salvation." Being naturally self-willed and impatient, the good counsel, remonstrances, and admonitions



monitions of her friends proved ineffectual: the misery of her mind counterbalanced every consideration of the present and future advantage of life, and she formed a determined resolution to destroy that existence which, through internal anguish and horror, was become insupportable: being determined to complete this crime, having deeply engraven with a sharp-pointed instrument on her left arm, her christian and surname, the day of the month, date of the year, and place of her abode, for the direct purpose, as she declared to me, of being owned when found, she suddenly eloped from her home, with an intent to drown herself in a river not far distant; but being pursued and brought back by her friends, it was determined to place her in an house appointed for the reception of lunatics, where, notwithstanding every possible means were used, that medicine or humanity could effect, or caution devise, such was her devoted purpose, that she effected it in a manner that would appear incredulous to those who are unacquainted with the almost super-



supernatural cunning and contrivance attached to dementated human nature.

---

### CASE LXIX.

THIS patient had been bred to the law, but having a sufficiency, independent of his profession, declined that practice. He was by nature a humourist, and possessing a lively imagination, frequented convivial meetings, in which societies he was esteemed a *bon vivant*. In this course of life he accidentally formed an acquaintance with a person who had been deluded into false notions of religion, by one of those itinerant preachers with which this country unfortunately abounds: he instantaneously imbibed those poisonous doctrines, and as if by a charm, became so infatuated as to avoid his former acquaintance, abolish every social pleasure, prefer solitude, and to consider his eternal fate as irredeemable: the Supreme Being had been represented to him as partial and vindictive, and



and delighting in the punishment of his creatures, which caused his ideas to be overwhelmed with melancholy and dejection: for a considerable time he laboured under the most painful mortification of both body and mind, and having more than once attempted his own life, his friends thought it indispensably necessary to remove him to a place appropriate to his unhappy situation, where I was requested to visit and prescribe for him; he appeared much emaciated, restless, averse to conversation, and lost in thought, and when approached, was timid and suspicious. He had a fusco-pallid complexion, little sleep of nights, and wept and sighed incessantly: in this distressful situation he continued several months, and rejected all medical advice and assistance: but not being able any longer to resist the means of relief, a seton was passed between the shoulders in the direction of the spine, and antimonial emetics were repeated every fourth or fifth evening; in the day he took the camphorated mixture, and again at night with the addition of *tinctura fuliginis*, and the *oleum ricini* as an occasional laxative.



laxative. His officious friend and adviser was prevented from seeing him, and a worthy clergyman of his acquaintance undertook the benevolent and humane task of administering that spiritual consolation that was requisite ; which with a regular adherence to medical assistance, in two months restored him to that state of convalescence, which, not being disturbed by any relapse, ultimately brought him to a due sense of rectitude and religion.

---

#### CASE LXX.

**M**R. W. M. aged thirty-eight, who had long fulfilled the duties of a private life with credit to himself and advantage to his family, by contracting an acquaintance with a travelling pastor, who made it his business to disseminate the doctrine of the methodists, and who had bewildered his imagination with dreadful ideas of a vindictive Deity, and the punishments of an eternal state, suddenly became much altered in his conduct and behaviour :  
sometimes



sometimes he was so much depressed in mind as to lock himself up in a room for whole days together, and would not speak to any person ; at others his passions would be inflamed to such a degree of provocation as to cause him to threaten the lives of those about him. At others he would incessantly talk in a confused manner on religious subjects, and despairing of forgiveness in a future state, declared his intention of destroying himself, which he would certainly have effected, had not the greatest care been taken to prevent him. Being thus incapable of conducting his business with his customary order and regularity, his friends thought it proper to place him under my care. By undergoing a treatment nearly similar to that inserted in the preceding case, with this difference, that an issue in his arm that had been neglected and dried up during his derangement, was re-opened ; in some considerable time he recovered his reason, and was able to return home, and by avoiding the company and conversation of the malevolent missionary, to  
whose



whose religious delusions he had before fallen a prey, has since continued to conduct himself with propriety, and remained free from maniacal affection.

We are indebted to the ingenious Dr. Pargeter, for the following instances of that species of mania that originates from religious enthusiasm. He was sent for to a respectable farmer in the country, whom he found very low and melancholy, inconsistent in his conversation, and seeming to labour under great distress concerning his future state. His friends had before been obliged to place him in a house appropriated for the reception of lunatics. He could render him very little service, as he was unable to remove the cause of his complaint: the patient's misfortunes he relates to have originated in a very curious circumstance. He was publicly reproved for sleeping during divine service by a clergyman, which gave him so much offence, that he seceded from the church, and attached himself to the methodists, by whom he was reduced to the unhappy state in which he found him: he



he could not, on the strictest inquiry learn, that previous to this circumstance he had exhibited any symptoms of mental derangement, but was esteemed a very pleasant and cheerful companion. He was desired to visit a woman, who resided at no great distance from the former patient, whom he found sitting up in bed, with cloaks and flannels wrapped round her head, neck, and shoulders. She received him with a smiling countenance, and when he inquired into the cause and nature of her complaints, she laughed, and enumerated a great variety of symptoms, but he could not discover that she had any bodily indisposition. In a chair by the bed-side were Wesley's Journal, Watts's Hymns, the Pilgrim's Progress, and the Fiery Furnace of Affliction. He prescribed according to the usual form, but could render her no service, and was informed that she afterwards became so mad as to require close confinement. Her husband acquainted him, that before this attack she had not the least predisposition to insanity; and it appeared that a methodist preacher,



who had much infested the parish, was frequently in her company, and they were perpetually conversing on religious subjects. He also adds, that he attended a young woman with a peripneumony, occasioned by some tea, or bread and butter passing down the trachea in a fit of laughter. As the symptoms were acute and suspicious, he paid more than ordinary attention to her case, visiting her twice, and often three times in a day; he scarcely ever went into her room, but he saw a man with a book in his hand, whom he afterwards learned was a methodist. One day when he called, the girl was exclaiming "Oh sweet Christ! Dear Christ! I do love Christ!" He asked her what she meant. She told him she had seen and had been talking to her dear Christ. The patient fortunately lost her complaint, and being enabled to return to her former occupations, her mind was gradually weaned from those delusions, which might probably have terminated in confirmed mania. He observes, that the advantage which this fanatic took of this girl's ignorance  
and



and indisposition, might not improperly be compared to the conduct of those *wretches*, who by availing themselves of the confusion of a fire, plunder the unhappy sufferers. And adds, that the prevalence of methodism, with its deplorable effects in the neighbourhood where this girl resided, might, he says, be ascribed to an opulent tradesman, who maintained a preacher in the capacity of a domestic chaplain, who was a sailor in the last war. He was one day haranguing on the subject of hell-flames, and took occasion to observe that he could not give a description adequate to the horrors of that place, although he had been there *eleven months*: a wag, whom curiosity had induced to listen to him, called out, "I wish you had  
" staid there another month, and then you  
" would have gained a settlement." Our author further remarks, that such infatuation is the more melancholy, as it tends to augment the number of suicides in a nation, that is supposed to be more generally addicted to that crime than any other in Europe, which has caused the



French to adopt our word *suicide* into their language as an *Anglicism*. Such consequences, however, from this particular cause, must convince all persons of a sound understanding, of the errors of those tenets which cause or very greatly conduce to it, since genuine Christianity must very powerfully deter men from this unnatural violence.

---

#### C A S E LXXI.

JOHN UPTON, (on the 29th of August 1792,) a labouring man, who for some time had shewn symptoms of insanity, and whose mind had been previously worked upon by mistaken zealots, even to religious frenzy, conceived a resolution of destroying himself and family, which he unhappily perpetrated. A neighbour going early into the yard, discovered his wife dead on the steps, her head and body shockingly beaten and bruised; and on further search a youth was found under a table, with his head beaten to a mummy;  
and



and in the garret this miserable wretch was found suspended, who had attempted to put a period to his existence with a knife; but not having resolution to cut his throat, he effected his diabolical purpose by hanging himself.

---

### CASE LXXII.

AN elderly woman, who resided in the neighbourhood of Bishop's Auckland, and had for some years been reduced to extreme poverty, on the first news of her becoming possessed of a large fortune, became unusually dull and pensive. This was succeeded by a profound taciturnity and objection to all kinds of sustenance. She would lament, weep, and sigh, as if some weighty misfortune had befallen her. At length, when she was nearly starved, it was discovered that she had eaten some food that was left in her apartment for that purpose, of which no notice was taken. The food that was supplied from  
this



this æra, was regularly eaten. In August 1790, she was taken to London. She had a very morbid countenance, with permanent paleness, impressed with a fixed fullness and downcast looks; and notwithstanding every medical effort was exerted towards her relief, she continued in this melancholy state until the December following, when a general atrophy caused her death. From this, and many other instances, it is obvious how very injurious are the excessive tumults of sudden joy and prosperity, both to body and mind.

The following is another instance of the truth of the above assertion. A man, who lived among the miscreants of Saint Giles's, by issue of a legal process was found to be a principal proprietor of Brompton-Row, and other valuable premises, to the amount of £30,000. This sudden transition of fortune operated so unfortunately on his mind, that he instantly became insane, and has continued so ever since. Hence it may be inferred, that misfortune being the lot of mankind,  
it



it requires greater strength of intellectual powers to moderate and resist the intoxicating effects of sudden prosperity, than to repel the most powerful attacks of adversity.

Here it is not improper to remark, that the celebrated Dr. Mead, upon the authority of Dr. Hall, who was at that time physician to Bethlem-Hospital, observes, that among the number of persons who became insane in consequence of their connexion with the South-Sea-Company, in the year 1723, there was a much larger proportion of those successful adventurers, whom fortune had favoured with a sudden acquisition of immense riches, than of those who were completely ruined by that iniquitous imposition.

---

#### C A S E LXXIII.

**T**. M. a farmer, whose residence was in the Weald of Kent, who for some months had been placed under my care, was often  
visited



visited by his friends, with whom he conversed in so rational a manner, that contrary to my advice they thought proper to agree to his solicitations, and permit him to return home, which he did in a few days. For some time he behaved in such a manner as to justify the measure, and to cause some regret that they had not sooner complied with his wishes. But the futility of this opinion was proved by his suddenly committing an act of desperation, that put a period to his existence in a few days after his return home.

Many other instances might be subjoined of the improper liberation of lunatics, many of which have occurred in my own practice; but I shall content myself with this observation, that the lucid intervals which occur to the unhappy victims of insanity, have sometimes been of so long duration, as to induce a general idea of their complete recovery, and select a few cases as necessary precautions to those who have the disposal of such unhappy persons, to act with caution and mature deliberation, before they are prevailed on to  
listen



listen seriously to their artful insinuations, or comply with their insidious requests.

A young gentleman afflicted with this melancholy infirmity, lately appeared to all his friends so entirely recovered, that his liberation was generally agreed on; but just as he was quitting the residence where he had remained for a considerable time, he begged to return for a moment, as he had a very particular letter to dispatch to the Holy Ghost, which by his friends was thought such sufficient proof of lunacy as to induce them to continue him in *statu quo*.

In the year 1788, as the Rev. William Norman, Rector of Bledan, in the county of Somerset, was sitting at supper with a friend, he observed his brother, the Rev. Henry Norman, take a large knife from the case, and go into the kitchen. He immediately called to the servants to take it from him, which through fear they omitted to do. Soon after Henry returned to the parlour with the knife concealed under his coat, and unobserved by his brother, came behind him and stabbed him twice. The unfortunate gentleman lay



lay in the greatest agonies of pain till Sunday morning, when he expired. The wretched perpetrator of this horrid deed was rector of a parish near Winchester, and having been some time before deranged in his intellects, was removed to his brother's at Bledan for security, where for a considerable time together he behaved in a more serene state than for some years before, and had a greater share of liberty allowed him, which ended in the tragical manner above related.

In January 1791, a poor woman much deranged in her intellects, who had been confined in the workhouse at Sheffield a considerable time, but was thought so sufficiently recovered as to be able to return home to her husband, after continuing three weeks without any visible return of her disorder, she threw her child, an infant about three weeks old, into the river Sheaf near the bridge at that place, and a great stone after it. Providentially a man was passing over the bridge, and seeing something struggling in the water, he asked the unhappy woman what she had thrown



thrown in? she exultingly answered, Her child. The man, with a warmth of humanity that did him credit, instantly jumped off the bridge, and precipitated himself into the water, by which he was considerably hurt, but prevented the babe from perishing. It had not received any material injury, and was soon perfectly recovered. The mother was remanded to her former confinement.

A person named Childs, who had for a long time obtained his livelihood by attending on insane persons in different parts of Cheshire, was employed a few years since to take care of a gentleman who resided near Namptwich. Having from long experience derived some knowledge of these unfortunate cases, the patient was principally left to the care of Childs; and after some time, every symptom appearing to demonstrate the return of reason, he whilst in this evidently amending state, was treated with an increased degree of indulgence. He one day requested that his keeper would entrust him with a razor to shave himself. The man  
at



at first peremptorily refused, but by the rational entreaties of the patient was at length induced to give a reluctant consent, and consequently provided him with the necessary apparatus. He accordingly sat down before the glass, and having shaved one side of his face, called his keeper to see with what dexterity he had partly performed the operation. The man approached for that purpose; when the lunatic suddenly starting up, cut the throat of his keeper in such a manner as nearly to sever his head from his body.

This case presents a striking lesson to those to whose care lunatics are entrusted; and instructs them to be aware of credulity and mistaken indulgence, as the subsequent does of the fatal neglect of confinement, when words and actions correspond to manifest a depraved judgment, and a distempered imagination, in the unhappy case of Captain Hamilton, who recently shot himself in Abbey-Lane, Dublin, which was what might have been expected from his being permitted to go abroad unguarded when under the direful effects



effects of insanity. For three years he had been very conspicuous for extravagant expression, both in public and private life. During two sessions of parliament it was his custom to station himself in the gallery, and impede some of the most celebrated orators in their most favourite speeches, with "*That's a lie.*" The people you represent know you to be a son of a b——, picking their pockets, and stealing their liberties," which behaviour several times occasioned some alarm and confusion. This unfortunate gentleman was possessed of nearly £1000 per annum, and had lost an eye in the naval service. To make certain of his destruction, he loaded two pistols, one he applied to the upper part of his mouth, and the other to his left ear. Having discharged them both, his exit was immediately accomplished. It was customary with the above extraordinary character, to enter many churches and chapels on the sabbath day, and pronounce on the service, that however the subject might be good, it was a damned bad practice. He was dressed



dressed in a navy uniform, and making an allowance for his mental deprivation, he was esteemed a man of spirit and politeness.

Amongst the fatal effects of lunatics being too soon liberated from their confinement, the following will not be found the least horrible. About noon on the 23d of August 1789, in Essex-Street, London, a servant girl of Mr. Loader, who rented the parlour of a house, alarmed the neighbourhood by screaming out "For God's sake! help! a man is killing my mistress." Two ticket porters immediately entered the house, and found Mrs. Loader with two dreadful stabs in her neck, and Mr. Loader standing over her with a knife reeking with blood in his hand, whom they immediately secured, but not before he had stabbed himself three times in the lower part of his belly. The lady was taken to a surgeon in the same street. Mr. Loader had for some time laboured under a state of insanity, and had been twice confined in a place properly appropriated for the reception of  
of



of persons in his unfortunate situation, and from whence he had been recently liberated on the fatal erroneous supposition of his being thoroughly restored to his reason. Mrs. Loader died two days afterwards in consequence of her wounds, and he survived her but a few days longer.

At Poole, early in the morning of the 4th of August 1793, a most horrid murder was committed by a man on his wife, and two children of about five and six years of age. The circumstances of the murder were nearly as follows. The man, who discovered symptoms of insanity, was confined in a place appropriate for lunatics in the poor-house, where he remained for some time, and was at length permitted to return home to his wife, and continued for some time quiet and composed, and seemed to be perfectly restored to his senses. Having some wood to cleave, he borrowed a carpenter's axe, and did it as well as any person could in their proper senses. In the evening he and his wife went to bed together, as he intended going in a ship that was to  
sail



fail in the morning for America; but about four o'clock he arose, and with the axe he had borrowed, perpetrated the horrid crime by cleaving all their skulls; and what added to the dreadfulnefs of the murder, was the poor woman's being far gone in her pregnancy. He would likewise have murdered a man that lodged in the house, had he not made his escape, and given the alarm to the neighbours. The man's name was Joseph Oakum; he was tried at the assizes at Poole, and found guilty of murder in a fit of insanity.

On the 21st of May 1794, the insane son of Lady Browne, of Brompton, owing to the negligence of the person that had the care of him, escaped from his own apartment, and furiously rushed into those of his mother, when seizing a poker, he instantly murdered her by repeated blows on the head, and fled towards Buckingham-house; having scaled the garden-walls of which, he was at length secured in one of the plantations.

The murder of Sir Francis Kinlock, of Grimestone, in Scotland, by his brother,



ther, a lunatic, now Sir Archibald Kinlock, is so recent in the memory of the public, as perhaps to render it unnecessary to recite the horrid particulars. Let it suffice then to remark, that after he was liberated from confinement, and was permitted to visit his unfortunate brother, upon being asked by his servant whither he was going, and when he should return, he gave for answer, As soon as he had killed his brother. No notice, however, was taken of this sanguinary intention. It was stated on his trial before the high court of justiciary at Edinburgh, that while in the West Indies he had been seized with a fever, from which æra he was never considered to possess a sound mind, but was subject to melancholy and fits of jealousy. At the time the unhappy deed was perpetrated, he was in the most lamentable state of derangement of mind\*.

## C A S E

\* These and other horrid catastrophes which have happened from insanity, of which we have had so many recent instances, particularly in the case of the unhappy Mr. Medhurst, of Kippax, whose trial for  
 Y the



## C A S E LXXIV.

*that Mr. Pope  
was in the  
in concord*

IT has been a generally received opinion, that persons of the most brilliant genius and lively imagination are most subject to madness; and that celebrated writer, Mr. Pope, seems to confirm the supposition in the following couplet:

Great sense to madness is so near allied,  
That thin partitions do the twain divide.

Insanity having been the immediate object of my practice for many years past, I can safely affirm that this observation is not generally founded in reality, and that madness proceeding from bodily complaints has no connection with the greater or lesser extent of the original powers of the soul, and may as frequently afflict the ignorant and the idiot, as the

the murder of his wife we have at length in the General Evening Post of Tuesday the fifth of August last, sufficiently evince the necessity of the timely removal of insane persons to places of security, thereby debarring them from the means and power of committing acts at which human nature shudders.

philosopher



philosopher and the scholar. When this terrible malady reduces a man of natural good sense and understanding to the mental weakness of a child, its ravages on the human frame are more deplorable, and in a more intense degree wound the feelings of humanity. Endowed by nature with a brilliant superiority of mental powers, that were cultivated by a natural propensity to learning, who did not lament the fate of poor Coleman, whose disorder was not less methodical than singular? From the wanderings of such a mind, if we cannot derive instruction, we may at least obtain much useful humility. He used to say, "That he died about two years since, and was received with marks of uncommon favour into the courts of heaven; but that not perfectly liking his new situation, he received permission to return to earth in whatever character he pleased, and he accordingly assumed that of Prince of Shrewsbury." Reasoning rightly (as Locke, that great anatomist of the human mind, says of persons in his situation) from



wrong premises, he acted with some characteristic propriety, and in consequence presented his physician with an order for £2000. Alas, poor human nature! He died very lately, after having for many years laboured under such a derangement of his mental powers, that his friends had no reason to hope he would ever emerge from the pitiable condition to which he was reduced.

It has often been inconsiderately determined, that judgment may be easily formed on those cases of mania that require coercion. But decisions of this nature cannot be established but on the clearest and most satisfactory proof; and when thus determined, great care and circumspection are requisite at the period of liberation, a period that can only be ascertained by those who have been accustomed to be constantly about them, as must be obvious to every person that has superintended the cure of maniacs; and visitors to houses appropriated for the reception of such unhappy persons, must have an uncommon share of acumen and perspicuity



perspicuity to discern the difference between those persons that may be liberated with safety, and such whose first use of liberty will be to destroy themselves or others, or commit some violent depredations on society. It requires a very nice discrimination to distinguish whether patients, who have apparently recovered their senses, have been a sufficient time in the *re-possession of reason*, to render it safe for them to return to their accustomed manner of life. For after recovery from a state of insanity, the mind is during some period of time as weak as the body, after violent diseases. As in the latter instance, patients cannot immediately return to the exercise and diet requisite in times of health, without imminently endangering a relapse, so in the former they cannot be admitted to those objects that they were accustomed to behold before their mental derangement, without hazarding an equal or a greater danger. That persons under the influence of insanity are more *subdulous* than those afflicted with other indispositions, is an indisputable fact. And the



the generality of maniacs possess such a specious plausibility, as easily to deceive those who are unaccustomed to their stratagems and delusions; and it is very seldom, if ever, that they are found to act upon principles of veracity and gratitude. On the contrary, I can affirm from long experience that mendacity and ingratitude generally accompany them through every stage of this afflictive disorder, often actuate them in their lucid intervals, until they are restored to a state of convalescence; and as if a habitude was generated from madness, it seldom departs from them afterwards.

---

#### CASE LXXV.

**I.** T. an elderly man, who had been confined as a lunatic for some years, had sufficient address to impose upon those who were legally appointed to inspect the place of his residence. Through their interposing in their official capacity he obtained



ed his liberation, contrary to the wishes of his friend, and to those who were better acquainted with the state of his mind. He had not obtained his liberty more than four days, before he stripped himself stark naked, and ran through the streets of a neighbouring town, exclaiming that he had been stripped and plundered by a banditti of robbers; that the keeper of the house where he had been confined, mentioning his name, owed him four millions of money, that he was first cousin to the Holy Ghost, and many other absurd actions and expressions, that made it necessary to secure him, similar to his former restrictions, in another house, where he remained seven years, and is but lately dead. To this case might be added some others, delineative that hasty *official interference* is equally prejudicial to the patient and practitioner; and which might prove a useful memento to *delegated authority*, to cautiously and impartially investigate and maturely deliberate on the case before they attempt to decide on the propriety of giving freedom to dementated individuals.

C A S E



## C A S E LXXVI.

A Gentleman of Mincing-Lane, London, who had been some years a patient in my house, on a sudden became so cool, collected, and rational, for a considerable time, as to induce his relations to consent to his returning to his own house, where he received the congratulations of his friends, and for a few days conducted himself with every possible degree of propriety; but early one morning he arose hastily from his bed, threw up the sash window of his apartment, and jumped from the elevation of three pair of stairs into the street. By the fall he fractured his skull, and was otherwise so much hurt, that he died in a few days afterwards.

C A S E



## C A S E LXXVII.

A Gentleman, about forty years of age, by profession a mathematical instrument-maker, and who became my patient in 1792, had been for several years in a state of insanity. During the continuance of some weeks he displayed signs of returning reason, and contrary to my opinion his friends concluded to give him a trial of liberty in a private family, before he was permitted to return home. This experiment was accordingly put in practice, and for some days he appeared perfectly cool, collected, and in his right senses, and conversed in a uniform and rational manner; but not being at dinner on the sixth day after his removal, he was sought after, and his body was found in a pond about a mile distant from the house.

Many other circumstances of a similar nature might be adduced to demonstrate the danger of too precipitately and implicitly confiding in the representations and appearances of such unfortunate persons, however



however specious or plausible their arguments. There are amongst them some whose conversation is highly proper and rational, till some particular topic that lies dormant, and rankles in their minds, becomes the subject of conversation; then their insanity breaks forth into action. Thus amidst the most convincing proofs of a well-cultivated understanding, enriched with knowledge, such as is the greatest intellectual feast for human beings; touch but the favourite string, however slightly, and the mental faculties immediately lose all their harmony, and terminate in discord and derangement. An exemplification of this truth is evinced in the following circumstance.

Some years since, Mr. Burke visited St. Luke's, with an intention to inquire into the general state of insanity in that hospital; during this visit he conversed with a man for near an hour, on a variety of topics, on which he expressed himself with such propriety and correctness, that Mr. Burke expressed his surprize to the keeper that he was not discharged. The keeper,  
who



who well knew the particular species of insanity under which he laboured, dictated to him this interrogatory, "How he liked his dinner?" which instantly caused him to rave, and declare that it was poison, from which nothing could divert his attention. Mr. Burke was now perfectly satisfied with the propriety of his confinement.

In the Commentaries of Van Swieten, vol. 3d, aphorism 1094, p. 473, the author observes that he remembers to have seen a man of sound mind in every respect, who having heard that many persons had been bitten with a mad dog, and had tried the most approved methods, but were seized with the hydrophobia, took the notion into his head that as the surgeon had probably bled with the same lancets, in bleeding other people, that dreadful poison might be spread and diffused through a number of people in whom the disorder had not yet made its appearance, and might by them be communicated to others; therefore to avoid this calamity, he would not suffer a single mortal to  
touch



touch him, and notwithstanding his good sense in other respects, not even his affection for his wife and children could make him deviate from this resolution.

I have had the care of a man upwards of eighteen years, who though tolerably well and rational in every other respect, can scarcely ever be persuaded to take his hand from his head, for fear that it should fall on his shoulders. Another, who although consistent in most other matters, always prefers walking in a retrograde manner; the reason for which he says is to prevent his meeting any person whom he dislikes, and to preserve his shoes from wearing out at the toes; and he is so irregular in walking the streets, as to induce those who observe him to point and laugh at him for a fool. Sometimes he is very deliberate in his gait, as if absorbed in meditation; at others quickening his step, accompanying it with ludicrous attitudes; but for the most part is fond of walking backward for the reasons before assigned.

Sauvages mentions the case of a physician,



fician, who after having been cured of a fever, imagined that he had been poisoned by the apothecary. Another, of a rich man, who imagined himself reduced to poverty, and who would not stir out of bed for fear of wearing out his clothes, but in every other respect was reasonable; and of a third, who believed himself a dunghill cock, and occupied himself in crowing and imitating the noise which that animal makes when it flaps its wings. I have also read of a man whose legs were encircled with hay-bands, who upon being asked what was the nature of his complaint, assured the inquirer with a melancholy countenance that he beheld a general vitrification had begun to take place in his whole person, that his legs were converted into glass bottles; that was it not for the protection afforded by the hay-bands, he should continually be in danger of breaking his own legs, and wounding his neighbours.

Casper Borlæus, an orator, poet, and physician, who was not ignorant of the danger of such conduct, had so injured  
the



the sensorium by too intense application to study, that he believed his body was made of butter, and anxiously avoided going near a fire, lest he should melt away; till being weary of those apprehensions, he put an end to his life by throwing himself into a well. And on the authority of Siochenetius, we hear of a man, who feared lest Atlas, who is said to support the world, should become weary of his excessive load, and cast it off from him, and he and the rest of mankind should perish in the general ruin. Reverius also relates the story of others, who would not make water lest a deluge should be produced.

In the Med. Observ. of Tulpus, lib. 1. cap. 18. we have an account of a painter of considerable reputation in his art, who imagined that all his bones were become so soft and pliant that they must necessarily bend like wax if he attempted to walk, or if any hard body was struck against them. In conformity with the fears which such a notion inspired, he kept his bed during the whole winter,  
imagining



imagining that if he arose his legs would be compressed with their own weight.

Marcus Donatus, in his *Hist. Med.* speaks of a baker at Ferrara, who believed he was made of butter, and on that account would not approach the oven lest he should melt. And the same author mentions a person of the name of Vicentinus, who believed he was of such an enormous size that he could not go through the door of his apartment. His physicians gave orders that he should forcibly be led through it, which was done accordingly, but not without a fatal effect, for Vicentinus cried out as he was forced along that the flesh was torn from his bones, and that his limbs were broken off, of which terrible impression he died in a few days, accusing those who conducted him with being his murderers.

I am favoured with the case of a female patient, now in Bedlam, which though not very interesting, may be allowed insertion for the many eccentric ideas she entertains. She is represented as one of those maniacs whose conduct is uniformly correct,



correct, and who manages the ordinary concerns of life with great propriety, but whose head is filled with as much absurdity as ever entered the brain of any miserable being; that she is now about sixty years of age, and has been disordered in her intellects more than thirty years; that she has had three daughters, two of whom (the two eldest) have been insane, and one son, who lately died maniacal. For a considerable time together she did not betray any symptoms of insanity, her conversation was correct on ordinary topics, and her behaviour equally unexceptionable. She one day, however, expressed a wish to be liberated from her confinement, and upon being asked how she came into the hospital? she replied, it was an act of great injustice, and done with a view to deprive her of an immense property which she possessed, and she offered a douceur of £20,000 to any one who would release her from Bedlam, saying, her case was very hard, and wishing that when she died some years ago that she had never come to life again. On asking her



her how she came a second time into existence, she replied, that several years ago she perfectly recollected lying in bed in a state of extreme weakness, and being only able to take nourishment by teaspoons full, and whilst her friends were feeding her, she felt her soul depart from her body, and heard her teeth clinch together on the spoon; that she then perceived her spirit gently and reluctantly flying off, gradually ascending upwards, having two circumferences of glory round her; that her body was then conveyed to the chancel of the church, where it remained some weeks, when suddenly a tall dark-complexioned man, with his hair curled all over, spoke to her; he was the Almighty; and she instantly became alive, and was imperceptibly conveyed to her own home: when arrived at the door, she saw her son, but he had no hair on his head; instead of hair it was covered with icicles of white sugar-candy, and studded with carraway comfits. This woman also supposes herself to be possessed of a certain power over a set of beings, whom she



terms the Congo Devils, and often retires of an afternoon to her cell to maintain some very sharp conflicts with those diabolical adversaries; and on many occasions declares she is obliged to hurl ninety tons of cannon balls at them, and having a powerful and unerring hand, the slaughter on some occasions is immense. She does not, however, pretend to deny that in one instance she came off but second best, one of the chiefs of the Congo men, with unparalleled impudence, and dressed like one of the lord-mayor's footmen, she says, made a serious attack on her chastity, but how far he prevailed is a secret, and such will ever remain. On inquiry who these Congo Devils were, she said, that when Satan was on his travels he visited Africa, and resided a long time in the kingdom of Congo, where debauching the wives and daughters of the good people of that country, he created a numerous offspring, who through holes, crannies, and bye-places, soon worked their way into Europe.

Amongst the number of sudden recoveries  
from



from insanity, the following case deserves to be recorded. A poor itinerant lunatic woman, near Stone, in Bedfordshire, threw herself into a well, near twenty feet deep, in the bottom of which was about five feet of water; she no sooner found her situation painful and inconvenient, than she began to cry out for help, when a ladder being put down, she ascended it of her own accord, to the astonishment of all the beholders, without having received the least injury. What made this the more extraordinary was, that she instantly recovered her mental faculties.

Daniel Millsham, a poor labouring man, in the parish of Dilciam, in Norfolk, who had been deprived of his senses more than twenty years, and for the last twelve years chained down to the floor of a chamber in a small cottage in the village, attended by his mother, and maintained by his brother, was one day found stretched out on the floor, apparently dead. On the return of her son from his work, she told him that Daniel was dead, when he went to the chamber, and finding his brother



still warm, and calling him by his name, Daniel instantly rose, and asked him what he wanted, and from that moment recovered his perfect senses. He had not had any cloaths on for more than ten years. His beard, that had grown to an amazing length, was cut off, and he has been ever since rational and regular in his conduct, and in a few days was entirely recovered.

During the extraordinary inundation that happened at Glasgow in 1791, the water ran so high as to reach the cells of the mad-house. The dread of the water had an instantaneous and wonderful effect upon the lunatics, rendering the whole of them, even the most furious, quiet and tractable. They trembled like children, and suffered themselves to be conducted to apartments in the upper story, where they remained calm and peaceable as long as the court-yard continued covered with water; but this effect remained no longer than while the object of terror was in view.

Van Helmont tells us of a certain carpenter of Antwerp, who fancied he had  
seen



seen some frightful spectres in the night, that he entirely lost his senses; he was therefore sent to the tomb of the Holy Virgin St. Dymphsa, whom they profess to cure those who are possessed of evil spirits. The patient was boarded there for nearly a whole year, and though evidently a madman, the usual means were employed, but no money being remitted from Antwerp, for the last six months, he was sent home bound in a carriage. Having found means to extricate himself on his journey, he leaped from the carriage, and threw himself into a deep pool which was near, from which after some time he was taken out, apparently dead, and replaced in the carriage; he recovered, however, in consequence of this sudden immersion, and lived eight years afterwards entirely free from mania.



## C A S E   LXXVIII.

**M**R. P——, an eminent attorney in this county, who had laboured under mental derangement for more than twenty years, without receiving the least relief from the advice and assistance of myself and many other medical practitioners, was on a sudden restored to the natural plenitude of his intellectual faculties on hearing the news of his son's death, and from that period continued to transact the business of his profession with uninterrupted correctness and propriety for more than two years, never discovering the least trait of his former malady; till one morning, when not coming down stairs at his usual time, he was discovered in bed to have divided the arteries in both wrists with a penknife, the consequent effusion of blood from which had reduced him to so low and weak a state, that although he made many attempts to speak, he could not be understood, was totally unable to swallow any  
kind



kind of sustenance, and after languishing a few hours, expired.

Instances of recovery from mania, by the patient being suddenly immersed in cold water, have been so numerous, as to have induced the experiment of cold bathing, the application of the clay cap, ice, and bonnet of snow; and some instances of cure have certainly occurred from the use of the shower bath, which by its sudden effect poured unawares upon the patient, deserves the preference in my opinion to any other immersion, when advantage is expected from that mode of treatment; but in general the unmanageable state of the patients when furiously insane, and to whom these applications are usually made, often prevents the effects of such remedies towards a cure. I never saw but one insane patient that could be said to be cured by cold bathing; but in the melancholy temperament, with great tension of the fibres, have often known abundant service derived from the warm bath.

## C A S E



## C A S E LXXIX.

A Gentleman of fortune in this county, who had long habituated himself to a course of intemperance, was in June 1792, suddenly afflicted with the internal piles, which occasioned great pain and uneasiness upon the voiding of his excrements. He had spoken lightly of the complaint, but had never taken any thing to mitigate its violence; his ideas became confused, and he suspected that poison was infused into every thing that was offered to him, a suspicion most commonly attached to confirmed mania. He laboured under much anxiety and fear, was alternately loud and turbulent, sullen, and inclined to mischief. Coercion became necessary, and my advice was solicited; he complained of a severe head-ache, his eye-lids looked sore, and were tumefied almost to suppuration; he lost his recollection, had spasms of the muscles of the face, with involuntary action of the fingers and biting of  
of



of the nails; his pulse was strong, full, hard, and frequent; his belly was tense, fore, and sub-elastic; his eyes were in continual motion. He immediately lost twelve ounces of blood, that had a yellow crust on its surface; was ordered to take the soluble tartar every other day in barley-water, and at intervals a camphorated mixture. He was bled again on the third day, and by persevering in a proper course of medicine, and a cooling regular diet, he soon recovered intirely from mental derangement, as well as its primary cause, the piles.

---

#### CASE LXXX.

A Gentleman of an atrabilarious temperament and sedentary life, and who derived hypochondriasm from his ancestors, had for some time been afflicted with hæmorrhoidal tumours at the lower part of the intestinum rectum; they had bled copiously,



piously, but ceasing all at once he became furiously agitated with confused ideas, subject to violent passions, his eye-lids were in constant vibration, he devoured his aliment with voraciousness, and when I first saw him on the 24th of September 1791, he had not been at stool for four days. The pulse justifying the operation, six ounces of blood were taken from his arm, which was very buffy. Cooling aperients and regimen were prescribed, the warm pediluvium was used at bed-time, and bleeding repeated, and in a few days the patient was intirely restored to health.

I have been informed by a gentleman eminent for his knowledge of maniacal complaints, that in two different instances of suppression of the hæmorrhoids, the most permanent assistance was rendered to the patient by the exhibition of acrid purgatives of the aloetic kind.

The sudden death of the late Mr. Dawes, of the University of Cambridge, having surprized his family and acquaintance, he having been a man of cheerful  
temper



temper and in good circumstances, it has since been discovered that he was very much afflicted with the piles, and which during the paroxysm have been frequently observed to produce a temporary insanity, as in the present instance.

---

### CASE LXXXI.

**I**NSANE persons too often lose that natural delicacy and cleanliness which it is the incumbent duty of all human beings to preserve to the utmost of their power. What can be a greater degradation of the human character, than when the constitution is disposed to feed vermin? I cannot insert it as a fact within my own knowledge, but I have every reason to believe the truth of the relation, of a maniac in the neighbourhood of Hoxton, who was literally destroyed by the swarms of pediculi that infested and covered all parts of his body. I well knew a young gentleman



tleman of a pituitous habit, who in the year 1789, was attacked with a melancholy species of insanity, and in a dark moment of despair attempted to put an end to his existence, which to use his own expression was become *insupportable*; it was therefore necessary to adopt the utmost vigilance for the future preservation of his person; and it is no less singular than true, that when he enjoyed a lucid interval a few days, he was always attacked with the morbus pediculosus, that disappeared when he reverted into a deranged state of mind, and as constantly recurred when he had a lucid interval, for the space of four years, during which time he was in confinement; from which however he was removed under the idea of his being in a better state of mind than he really was, as I find upon inquiry the return of his mental derangement made the same measure again necessary, and that he continues to be more than ever infested with his pediculous complaint.

C A S E



## C A S E LXXXII.

AN elderly lady, of the Isle of Thanet, that was insane, whose skin was always thick, rough, and greasy, owing to an elephantiasis, for which she had gone through several courses of alterative medicines, alternately consisting of antimonials and mercurials, was so much disposed to pediculi in her head and body, that notwithstanding every attention to cleanliness, and the repeated use of powder of quick-lime, mercurial lotions, and liniments, (which served but as palliatives) it was impossible to keep her free from them for any length of time together. When she was removed by her friends from motives of œconomy, this disagreeable affection was imputed to neglect in those who had attended her, till the experience of her relations convinced them of the injustice of the censure, and that the imputation was intirely unfounded.

C A S E



## C A S E LXXXIII.

A YOUNG lady of singular worth and amiableness, who had been advised to have an issue in her arm for a scorbutic affection at the age of twelve years, when arrived at the age of maturity, being engaged in a matrimonial contract, she without consulting any person, suffered the issue to dry up, which produced in her such maniacal symptoms, as induced her friends to apply for my advice. I saw her on the 12th of April 1794, and upon inquiry found that the issue had been healed about six weeks, and that in a few days afterwards she became dull, gloomy, and dejected; complained of a severe head-ache, with fugitive paleness, impaired hearing, yawning, and stretching, inflamed eye-lids, want of appetite, incessant change of posture, and had a peculiar wildness in her looks; her ideas were perpetually varying from one object to another. I prescribed an antimonial emetic, and directed a seton to be passed between



tween the shoulders in the direction of the spine, and three times a day nauseating doses of antim. tart. to be given. In a few days the seton discharged plentifully, and in less than a fortnight every symptom of mania disappeared. Laxatives were recommended, and tonics occasionally given. The seton being sore and painful, was now dried up, and the issue being opened in the same situation as before, the patient has continued well ever since.

---

#### CASE LXXXIV.

A YOUNG man of respectable family in the county of Suffex, who had for some days felt considerable pain and uneasiness from an erysipelatous eruption on his face, neck, and back part of his head, was advised to foment those parts with forge-water, in which some vitriolated zinc had been dissolved. This occasioned a translation of the humour to the brain, and



and drove him raving mad. In this state, November 1794, he became my patient ; was bled *ad deliquium*, had a seton *inter scapulas* in the direction of the spine, and by following the antiphlogistic plan both of diet and medicine, he obtained a complete cure.

---

#### C A S E LXXXV.

I N two cases where maniacal patients experienced a partial recovery from having contracted the itch, so in this particular instance mania appears to have been brought on in consequence of a retrocession of that disorder. The patient was a strong, lusty, middle-aged man, whose children had for some time been troubled with the itch, but were now in a state of recovery ; he had hitherto escaped infection, but at length the complaint appeared on his hands, between his fingers, round his waist, and in his arm-pits ; he had recourse for a cure to an advertised nostrum, which



which upon the second application repelled the eruption, and he was in consequence soon after attacked with mania furibunda. In this state I found him; his pulse was full, hard, and tense; his respiration difficult; his face and eyes tumid and inflamed, and the febrile impetus excessive. I directed venesection *ad deliquium*, a vesicatory between the shoulders, and in the evening an antimonial emetic, which not operating as was expected, produced a stool. An emollient clyster was given with due effect. His regimen was chiefly barley-water, panada, and whey; every six hours he took a saline draught, with vin. antimoniale and camphorated julep. On the third day of my attendance I found the patient calm and reasonable; he had perspired freely, and his pulse was reduced nearly to its natural standard; but as he still complained of a pain in his head and stomach, I ordered another emetic and a repetition of the bleeding, which gave him immediate relief. The emetic, as in the first instance, operated only by stool, but in a

A a                      few



few days his recovery was completed. As there are sometimes eruptions similar to the itch, which prove contagious, it is not improbable that this might have been of that description, and by a sudden repulsion to the brain, have occasioned such violent excitement as to prove the cause of this delirium.

---

#### CASES LXXXVI. and LXXXVII.

**DURING** the lucid intervals in confirmed cases of mania, there is generally to be observed some certain prognostics of its return. A young woman of cachectic habit, who had been insane from her fifteenth year, had always a lucid interval during her menstruation, at the termination of which she reverted to her usual state of mental derangement, and continued so till the return of the flux, which was very regular, but in small quantity, and she was then again clear and rational.

A lady



A lady who had every spring and fall been afflicted with periodical madness, was for several days previous to its return observed to be more than ordinarily pale and fallow, with a florid countenance and heat of the head; and to have a peculiar look with her eyes, unusual at other times.

A gentleman who had been many years under my care, and who for some months together did not discover the least traits of a disordered imagination, always became furious and insane in a few days after a slight tumefaction and redness appeared on the ciliary glands, attended with fugitive paleness.

---

#### CASE LXXXVIII.

THE wife of A. M. a middle-aged woman of a delicate constitution, after labouring under a train of nervous and hysterical affections for more than twelve months, became intirely insane, and by repeated bleedings was so much debilitated with extenuation of the whole body, as to present a spectacle of misery and horror. In this evidently reduced state of



the solids, I had recourse to a proper diet and medicines best adapted to the cure of a relaxed state of the solids, preceded by a gentle antimonial emetic; bark and opium in small quantities were given at proper intervals, and continued for some weeks, when she had considerably recruited her strength, and evinced evident signs of returning reason, and by a farther perseverance in these remedies, she entirely recovered her senses. It was remarkable that before her derangement she had always retained an antipathy to opium, but she has since shewed such a fondness for the use of that remedy as to determine her never to be without it, and on the least symptom of her former complaint, she has immediate recourse to its assistance.

---

#### CASES LXXXIX. XC. and XCI.

**T**HAT great and sudden emotions proceeding from fear and terror are frequently productive of an aberration of thought and reason, is fully exemplified in the three  
succeeding



ucceeding cafes, each of which came under my own knowledge.

In the year 1784, Mr. W. a young gentleman of genteel and respectable connexions, was placed very early in life at a public feminary, where he was fo much terrified by being locked into a dark room by one of his fchool-fellows, out of a mere frolic, as to lofe his reason, and he has never fince emerged from a ftate of the moft deplorable idiotifm.

I. T. the fon of a merchant in London, about the thirteenth year of his age, was fo terrified by the appearance of a man difguifed in a white fheet, for the purpofe of frightening his fellow-fervants, as to fall into a ftrong convulfive fit. After his life had been for many days defpaired of, he recovered, but never had the proper ufe of his fpeech; he articulated his words very incoherently, and became quite an idiot; was afflicted with epileptic fits, and died of them in the fixteenth year of his age.

The fon of a counfellor of great celebrity



lebrity in his profession, was from a fright, from being a boy of the most hopeful and promising intellects, reduced to the mental weakness of an idiot, and to this hour continues in that unfortunate situation, retaining in his aspect a mixture of that terror the object first excited. Van Swieten relates a remarkable case of a woman, who was frightened in the night by a sudden alarm of thieves attempting to enter through her chamber-window; and whenever she was dropping to sleep, would awake in a fright, although she knew that the servants sat up to guard the house every night. This terror was never overcome, and was particularly prevalent towards the evening, when she always began to tremble, grow pale, and look as if she suspected some evil design upon her person. Her anxiety in a short time terminated in an unconquerable melancholy.

In the corporal effects of fear we have many well-attested cases of the hair of the head having suddenly changed grey; and  
frequent



frequent instances of its having produced epilepsy and convulsions, are recorded by authors of indubitable veracity: and amongst those complicated with insanity and melancholy, we find the following cases in Greeding's Essays on the Use and Virtue of the Veratrum Album. " J. C. V. " a young man, twenty-three years of age, " was in his eighth year suddenly frightened by a dog, the impression of which " frequently occurred to him in the night; " being then always tormented with the " idea of being attacked by the animal, " he was taken with epilepsy, which " recurred every half year, but which after some time returned every month; " he was also afflicted with borborygmi, " want of appetite, and violent head-ache " which disturbed his rest. Weakness of " understanding and real delirium ensued, " and continued several days together, " which symptoms after a continuance of " three weeks were succeeded by vertigo. " J. C. B. a miner, aged thirty-four, of short " stature, and being of a muscular, fleshy " make,



“ make, was brought into our workhouse  
“ on the fifth of February 1770, on ac-  
“ count of an obstinate melancholy which  
“ had commenced in the autumn of 1769,  
“ in consequence of terror from an ima-  
“ ginary cause, of which when he was  
“ asked concerning it he gave the follow-  
“ ing account, That he had always enjoyed  
“ good health till last summer, but on one  
“ day during that season as he was enter-  
“ ing the smelting-house alone, a horrid  
“ big black human figure suddenly jump-  
“ ed on his shoulders, and terrified him so  
“ as to occasion his present disorder.”

In several cases of maniacal affections, attended with hysterical or convulsive spasms, I have administered musk with some degree of success; I say with some degree, because in very few instances could the cure be ascribed to the use of that article alone. Its administration has ever appeared to me most efficacious, when joined with camphor, and most to be depended on when taken in the form of pills; but in general the circumstances of the patient,



tient, the high price of the drug, and the difficulty of procuring it genuine, have proved objections to that extensive use of it which might have testified the celebrity which some authors have ascribed to it, considering it as one of the most powerful antispasmodics in the whole *materia medica*.

The late ingenious Dr. Wall, in his *Medical Tracts*, has favoured us with the following accounts, that from the extraordinary singularity of the relation, are well deserving a place in this publication. He observes, that from the efficacy of musk, in curing delirium, he conceived it would be of use in curing maniacal disorders. "I happened," continued he, "about a year and a half ago, to say so in the presence of a gentleman at Oxford, whose son had been for some time exceedingly disordered in his senses by a disappointment in love; being unable to sleep, refusing sustenance, and attempting to throw himself out of the window of a high room where he was confined. The father begged of me to give him the medicine, and assured me that he would make use of it,

as



as the methods previously adopted had proved ineffectual. He soon returned me a letter of thanks, acquainting me that the medicine had made his son sleep soundly for twenty-four hours, and that he had perspired plentifully, and waked in his proper senses ; and has since heard that from being a mere skeleton, he has grown remarkably corpulent."

In the next case he observes that a particular friend of his went mad about a year and a half before, when he mentioned the preceding case to two gentlemen who attended the patient, and with their approbation gave him musk, native and factitious cinnabar, of each a scruple in a gill of arrack. In about three hours he fell asleep, which supposing to be the effect of the medicine, they left him, and soon after they were gone he awoke, but the next day not appearing any better, he was removed to a proper place of confinement. Nothing else was prescribed for him, but at night he slept soundly, appeared much better the next day, and continued mending until he became intirely well. How much



much of the cure might be attributed to the effects of this medicine, he does not take upon him to assert, as it did not operate immediately, nor in the usual manner; but he mentions this, principally to shew that twenty grains of musk at a dose had no ill effect, if it did not produce a good one.

---

### C A S E    XCII.

IN May 1793, I was consulted in the case of a patient in the neighbourhood of C——. She was a young lady of the most polite and elegant manners, and distinguished for the most amiable mildness and complacency of temper. She had been in a state of nervous languor and dejection of spirits for several weeks; she became melancholy, shewed a great aversion to society, and a predominant love of solitude; every object alarmed her mind, every passion was tremblingly alive, and every place desart and forlorn; her heart  
was



was shut against every pleasing sensation, and her mind dismissed every cheering sentiment; at intervals she was troubled with the globus hystericus, with general spasms, and almost incessantly with spasmodic panting; she was averse to food, and took the smallest portion with reluctance. She received me with much composure, and described her case with eloquence and sensibility. "Her habitation," she said, "was no longer comfortable, no longer the seat of health, or the residence of calm repose; but her soul was lost, and she despaired of happiness in a future state." Her intellect appeared fastened upon this dreadful idea. Upon inquiry I found that insanity had never shewn itself in any branch of her pedigree, and that her mind had been perplexed and infatuated by the insinuations of a female acquaintance, who had strongly imbibed the taint of religious enthusiasm, and had frequently talked to her in the most frantic strains of visions, prophecies, lost mercy, and the torments of a future state. This obviously appeared to be the source of  
her



her delusion—her corporeal complaints approached to the hysteric type. She had been subject to an eruption of the herpetic kind about her breasts, sides, and the pit of her stomach. Her tongue was foul, her pulse quick and weak, her skin pale and dry, and her eyes constantly moving. She had perspired but little, and her nights had been passed without sleep. After recommending a change of residence, prohibiting all intercourse with her *religious* friend, giving directions respecting her diet, and appointing a proper attendant to be always about her, I ordered an antimonial emetic to clear her stomach, after which I prescribed as follows :

R Mosch. orient optim. ʒijss.

Mucilag. Gum. Arab. q. s.

Dividend in pilul. xx. capiat ij ter, quaterve in die.

with a draught of camphorated mixture after each dose, and to be repeated in the night, in case of her being very restless, with the addition of the fourth part of a grain of opium to the pills then given ; the warm pediluvium was advised at bed-time, and  
a seton



a seton ordered to be passed *inter scapulas*, in the direction of the spine.

After this process had been continued a few days, she became much more calm and composed, with every appearance of convalescence. At this crisis a truly pious divine of her acquaintance had free access to her, and succeeded in endeavouring to enlighten the dark gloom that had involved her mind, and brought it back to a clear sense of religious duties; and after the patient had continued completely rational for six weeks, the seton was dried up, and she became in every respect as well as at any period before her illness. The eruption did not appear for some months after the cure, and then in a much less degree than usual.

In the celebrated Dr. Zimmerman's second vol. of Solitude, page 192, we find an instance somewhat similar to the preceding history. He says that "in the course of his practice as a physician he was called upon to attend a young lady whose natural disposition had been extremely cheerful, until a severe fit of sickness



ness damped her spirits, and rendered her averse to all those lively pleasures which fascinate the youthful mind. The debility of her frame, and the change of her temper, were not sufficiently attended to in the early stages of her convalescence; the anxiety of her mind was visible in the altered features of her face, and she was frequently heard to express a melancholy regret that she had consumed so many hours in the frivolous though innocent amusements of the age. Time increased by almost imperceptible degrees these symptoms of approaching melancholy; and they at length exhibited themselves in penitential lamentations of the sin she had committed with respect to the most trifling actions of her life, and in which no shadow of offence could possibly be found. At the time he was called in, this superstitious melancholy was attended with certain indications of mental derangement. The distemper clearly originated in the indisposition of the body, and the gloomy apprehensions which disease and pain had introduced into the mind during a period of many months.



months. This once lively, handsome, but now almost insane female, was daily attacked with such violent paroxysms of her complaint, that she lost all sense of her situation, and exclaimed in horrid distraction and deep despair, that her perdition was already come, and that the fiends were waiting to receive her soul, and plunge it into *the bitterest torments of hell*. Her constitution, however, still fortunately retained sufficient strength to enable him by *the power of medicine* gradually to change its temperament, and to reduce that violence which had long been preying on her life; her mind became more even, in proportion as her nerves recovered their former tone; and when her intellectual powers were in a condition to be acted upon with effect, he successfully counteracted the baleful effects of *superstition* by the wholesome infusion of *real religion*, and restored by degrees a lively, young, and virtuous woman, to her family and herself.

CASE



## C A S E    XCIII.

A GENTLEMAN in a military capacity, who had been under an ill-managed course of mercurials, became insane in 1794, and was placed under my care. His deglutition seemed painful and difficult; he was subject to frequent eructations; his eyes were continually moving with a vibration of the eye-lids; incessant change of posture, great anxiety, and frequent delirium. He had no fever; his pulse was hard and strong; his skin squalid, hot, and dry; he slept but little; was inclined to be costive; spat about him in an indiscriminate manner; often complained of coldness in his legs and thighs; sighed much; thought every object was on fire; and was continually rubbing his head with his hands dipped in water, or any other liquid that was within his reach. He had been under a discipline that had apparently aggravated the disorder, and made him worse; a system of mildness was adopted in its stead, friction to his legs

B b

and



and thighs, and the warm pediluvium, were used every night and morning; ten ounces of blood was taken from his arm, and every other evening he took the following bolus:

R Sal Sodæ ʒss.  
Calomel gr. i.  
Opii gr.  $\frac{1}{2}$   
Syr. Zinzib. q. s. ut f. bolus.

Under this course, with occasional laxatives, he continued for the space of three weeks, when he appeared in every respect much altered for the better, and expressed himself gratefully sensible of the reverse of treatment, and the indulgent attention that he had experienced, and wishing to discontinue his medicines, his request was complied with for a few days; but not continuing so well as he was before, he was again bled, took an emetic, and the alterative bolus was repeated, with a decoction of sarsaparilla, some symptoms of a peculiar nature inclining me to believe it necessary. But there still remained great alienation of mind, till an eruption of the herpetic kind appearing on his stomach, back, and arms, together



together with a general yellowness of the skin, and particularly in the albugineous coats of his eyes, this delivered him from all mental perturbation; and the symptoms that had supervened being removed by bleeding, and an attenuating diet, he was perfectly re-established in his reason. But a second time relapsing from a similar cause into the same state as before, he was again committed to my care, in August 1795; when by a proper alterative course and regimen, very little different from what had been used before, after a few weeks, upon the appearance of the same cutaneous eruption, the event proved salutary, and he left my house entirely recovered.

---

#### C A S E    X C I V .

**I**T is a well-known and established fact, that intensity of thought, and long protracted application of the mind to one object, are common causes of insanity.



A gentleman of an atrabilarious temperament, studiously disposed, and naturally subject to hypochondriasis, by directing his attention without interruption to philosophical subjects and experiments, became low-spirited, fretful, jealous, anxious, and despondent; he complained of the head-ache; his eye-lids were sore and suppurated; he had a nausea, and frequent febrile redness, impaired vision, tawny spots on the skin, with a sense of giddiness and fulness. It was observed that he always expressed the utmost abhorrence and indignation at any thing of a red colour. The curtain of the room, and a waistcoat of that colour, he tore into a thousand pieces. He was costive, could obtain no sleep, often refused his sustenance, and was much emaciated. He was in this precise state in April 1795. His disorder appeared confirmed, notwithstanding a course of emetics, camphor, musk, the fœtid gums, the cold bath, and a seton between the shoulders, had severally been made use of, exclusion of disagreeable *colours*, diminution of light,



light, and the most gentle coercion. I was not able to remove his disorder; and in three months after his admission to my house, he died of a hectic fever.

For several remarkably singular cases of insanity, from intense study, the reader is referred to the works of the celebrated Tissot. In this case the indignation excited by particular colours is not more singular, than the terror, fear, and aversion, that other maniacs express at particular objects. I have at this time two female patients of long standing, who have both such a rooted enmity to cats, that whenever they can seize them they will tear them to pieces with their hands, nails, or teeth; or will bite them through in some part or other; so that the poor animals coming in their way, seldom escape, at least without having their limbs broken or dislocated.

A gentleman who was placed under my care for madness, accompanied with epileptic fits, would at any time if he saw a large fly, or wasp, have a fit; or even if he heard the buzzing of their wings; and was so much terrified if he saw a child  
enter



enter the door, that he would immediately secrete himself by creeping under his bed, or getting under the table. Having once espied from his chamber window a child playing in the street, he ran down stairs, and actually got into and hid himself in an oven to avoid the imaginary danger.

In maniacal cases, combined with ascites and anasarca, I have found the *digitalis* of essential service. And in one case of melancholy, the patient being of a leucopneumatic habit, attended with dyspnoea, scarcity of urine, disturbed sleep, anasarcaous swellings, and great alienation of mind, to the repeated doses of this excellent medicine, and the occasional application of crem. tart. this patient entirely owed her recovery, after many other remedies had been tried in vain. In one case of *mania furibunda*, where the abdomen was greatly distended with water, attended with a perceptible fluctuation from percussion, it had been given from one grain to four or five in a day, which by increasing the flow of urine, reduced the abdomen gradually, and with the assistance of exercise



cise and a tonic regimen, this patient received an intire cure both in body and mind. In maniacal affections the corporeal part of the system is sometimes violently affected, and sometimes not at all; and so seldom are maniacs the subjects of dropsy, that in thirty years practice I never knew one instance of it, except in the cases before recited.

---

#### C A S E XCV.

**I**N consequence of long-continued vexation from a series of misfortune, a young man, respectably allied, of strong hereditary predisposition to mania, in the county of Suffolk, became furiously insane, and for some weeks was treated with the most rigorous coercion that could be administered. The spouting pot had been frequently used both for his food and medicine; a practice in itself so painfully unpleasant, that it ought never to be adopted if it can possibly be avoided, as it seldom produces



produces any good effect. In November 1791, he was placed under my care, when he was furiously agitated with confused ideas, and appeared greatly emaciated; he had a peculiar wildness of his eyes, and suspected poison had been infused into every thing that was offered to him; his pulse was very full and hard, and he was subject to eructations; his aspect was flushed and inflated; eight ounces of blood were taken from his arm, that appeared black and grumous; antimonial emetics were repeatedly administered; a seton was passed between the shoulders in the direction of the spine, and a much milder treatment than before was adopted. At bed-time the camphorated mixture with opium was given with good effect. He became calm in the day, had quiet nights, and gradually recovered his health and reason. He was dismissed from my house at the end of eight months, and has continued well ever since.

The gentle treatment in this case contributed much to his cure, and should always be adopted in preference to rigorous measures,



measures, where the cases will admit of it. I likewise have the satisfaction to add, that management and proper government under such unfortunate circumstances is often more to be depended on than medicine; but when both are judiciously and humanely blended, the patient has always the best chance of recovery.

Having spoken against the practice of *spouting*, I shall only add, that in two instances of long-continued obstinate refusal of aliment, where the constant use of the pot was advised, by which some liquid food was forced into the stomach, the restraint and violence attending the process increased the maniacal symptoms, and notwithstanding this and every other method that could be devised, they were so tenacious in their rejection of food, that after some weeks both the patients died of mere inanition \*.

#### C A S E

\* In some cases of obstinate abstinence, where the lives of the patients have been in imminent danger from *famine*, I have been well informed by a practitioner, whose peculiar province affords him frequent opportunities of seeing patients in all the different stages of mania, that he has found nothing succeed better than strong *drastic purges*



## C A S E XCVI.

**J**OHNSOMERS, a gilder by profession, was in June 1792 suddenly seized with the dry colic, that was succeeded by a paralytic affection of the left leg and arm, and an incurvation of the fingers. An inability to extend them succeeded, and a dreadful train of symptoms that resisted every method of relief, which being followed by mental derangement, induced his friends to apply to me for advice. His complexion was palid and fallow, he was obstinately costive, had little appetite, was subject to nausea, the cramp in his legs and feet, and was frequently afflicted with contraction, pain, tension, and uneasiness about the navel. Common purgatives had failed of effect; recourse, therefore, was had to others of a stronger nature, with more success; his respiration was difficult; and some remains of a venereal affection evincing that his disorder was not wholly attributable

*purges* repeated at proper intervals, and that in some instances of this kind he has even given half an ounce of jalap at a dose, with the best effect.

to



to his business, I commenced the cure with an emetic, and afterwards gave him half a grain of calomel every night and morning, the effects of which were visible after the fifth day. Electricity was now adopted at intervals; and in a short time he recovered the natural excretion of his bowels, and in less than six weeks after his reason and the use of his limbs, so as to be able to attend to his business as usual.

---

### C A S E XCVII.

IN May 1795, I visited Mr. A. H. rather tall in stature, of an atrabilarious complexion, about thirty-eight years of age, who for several years past had been subject to an *exudatio pone aures*, which had appeared periodically every spring and fall for several years, and generally continued for the space of six or eight weeks; but the spring was now far advanced without the least sign of its usual concomitant, and for some time before I saw him he had been inattentive to his usual



usual concerns, and was sunk into a habit of anxiety, vexation, and disgust; was suspicious, harsh, and laconic; captious, and inquisitive about trifles; extremely irritable, particularly at meals, and conceived an inveterate aversion against a near relation who had never offended him, but on the contrary, shewn him many marks of disinterested friendship and regard. Having in his moments of dejection attempted self-violence, a person was provided to attend him, and coercion had been found necessary; but no recourse had been had to medical assistance of any kind. His sleep was little and interrupted, he had frequent flushings in his face, and the aspect peculiar to insane persons; he always looked askance at any one who came near him, and in conversation was perpetually shifting his ideas from one subject to another. The belly was constipated; he had a full, hard, but rather slow pulse; the tongue was hard, skin dry and hot, and his taste impaired. He was very subject to eructation, and sometimes discharged by retching a sharp acrid matter.

I directed



I directed twelve ounces of blood to be taken from the arm, which, when cold, was covered with a yellow crust, and afforded but little serum. On the following day an emetic, consisting of two grains of antimonium tartarifatum, and one ounce of vinum ipecacuanha, was given, which brought away a great quantity of dark-coloured bile; the kali tartar. was next administered in the quantity of six drachms in barley-water, and a blister was applied to the back, and kept open for more than a fortnight; but this producing no good effect, was then dried up, and soon afterwards succeeded by a seton passed between the shoulders in the direction of the spine, that discharged very copiously; and cooling aperients being given occasionally, the maniacal appearances gradually receded, and the patient in a few weeks becoming quiet and governable, and recovering his former senses, his attendant was only continued with him as a companion for some time, and then totally dismissed. An  
issue



issue having been previously opened in his arm, the seton was suffered to heal up; and although the usual exudation from behind the ears has not since returned, yet by the substituted discharge from the issue, proper respect to diet, and saline laxatives when requisite, he has completely recovered his intellectual and bodily health.

---

#### C A S E XCVIII.

ON the twenty-second of September 1795, I was sent for to a lady in the vicinity of Stepney, who had a few weeks before been seized with a rotatory vertigo, attended with diminution of sight, and inability to stand. Soon after the paroxysm she was bled, and afterwards cupped with scarifications, then blistered, and an emetic was given. The cause was attributed to hysteria, owing to irregular and defective menstruation. Unusual and unprovoked anger, laughter, unremitting vociferation,



vociferation, and disorderly inconstance of ideas supervening, the case became manifestly maniacal.

When I visited her she appeared sad and thoughtful, and reluctantly answered to any question I proposed; and when she did speak, it was with a quick and sudden agitation. Her eyes rolled, and the face was convulsed. She was subject to hysterical strangulation, spasmodic panting, flushing of the face, and sour eructation, and had phlogistical blotches on several parts of her body. After an emetic, opium combined with the fœtid gums and steel, were prescribed. To remove the spasmodic constriction, the vapour-bath was recommended and used, as well as manu and pediluvium, upon the principles of revulsion, and a seton was opened *inter scapulas* in the direction of the spine; and by a strict perseverance in a necessary course of diet, under the unremitting care and most excellent management of a confidential servant, she gradually recovered a perfect restoration of health and reason, and has continued well ever since.

C A S E



## C A S E    X C I X .

**I**N July 1797, I was desired to visit the wife of a tradesman in Leadenhall-Street, who had become insane in consequence of an unfortunate parturition. On inquiry I found an eminent practitioner had been consulted, who had advised bleeding and an emetic, directed the steams of hot vinegar to be often inhaled, that warm fomentations should often be used to her hands and feet, and that a blister should be applied to her back, and continued open for a considerable time. It was more than a month after her delivery that I first saw her, when her aspect sufficiently indicated the situation of her mind. She laboured under considerable delirium, with great anxiety of spirits, was continually changing her posture, and very irritable; her face seemed flushed with heat, her eyes were prominent and wild, she was costive, and her stools were dry, hard, and covered with a dark bilious humour; her urine little and high-coloured; her  
taste



taste and hearing were both much impaired, with a peptic, hysterical strangulation, and vain efforts to vomit. She was very frequently subject to an uncommon gurgling of the bowels; her eye-lids were puffed, red, and inflamed; she often complained of seeing red images before her eyes; her delirium often rose to fury; and she had an accumulation of blood, with hardness, inflammation, and tension in the left breast, to which a suppurating cataplasm was immediately applied; and as she had often fruitless retchings to vomit, an emetic was exhibited, and repeated every other evening successively to the third time. The hair was cut off, and the crown of her head shaved, which was sometimes rubbed with a flesh brush, previous to a fomentation of acetated spirits of wine with camphor. A suppuration of the affected breast gave vent to a considerable discharge of coagulated blood and pus; and the pulse being in a state to bear the operation, venesection was ordered, and repeated as occasion required. Soluble tartar in barley-water was given at intervals,



as a cooling aperient, and a seton opened between the shoulders in the direction of the spine. The dietetic regimen was cool, slender, and attenuating; and to mollify the rigidity of the fibres, the warm bath was proposed and used twice a-day; during which time a powder of equal parts of sal martis, myrrh, and sugar, was given three times a-day in a strong infusion of horse-radish; and at the end of two months the case terminated favourably, attended with regular returns of her usual periods.

---

#### CASE C.

**I**N the subsequent case, although the disorder was very visible in his countenance, the gentleman was at intervals capable of transacting his business as an attorney, with wonderful facility and precision; yet soon after it became absolutely necessary to confine him. When in the most furious stage of his disorder, his passion was instantly softened



softened and his turbulence assuaged by the music of a guitar, to which at other times he paid but little attention. And this in many other instances has frequently occurred, even where the mind has been depressed and sunk into the deepest abyss of melancholy; as is evinced by many passages of Scripture, and well expressed by a very ingenious bard of modern celebrity, in the following lines:

“ All-powerful harmony, that can assuage  
 “ And calm the sorrows of the frenzied wretch,  
 “ Till lull’d by thy enchanting grateful numbers  
 “ He throws quite off the burthen that oppres’d him.”

When I was consulted in his case, he complained very much of tension and hardness in the left hypochonder, for which I ordered the abdominal fibres and muscles on that side to be frequently rubbed with olive oil strongly impregnated with camphor. The head was shaved and bathed with vinegar and camphor, and the shower-bath was used every night and morning for the space of six weeks; but finding no good effect from this practice, and as emetics and blisters had before been



repeatedly tried without effect, cupping with scarification was next thought of, to which succeeded cathartics by way of revulsion, and finally a seton between the shoulders; but all to no purpose; he continued as much deranged as ever, and at length died of an hydro thorax. On strict inquiry I discovered the remote cause in an hereditary predisposition to madness, brought into action in the earlier part of his life by disappointed love.

---

## C A S E C I.

WITH an hereditary disposition to insanity, an amiable young lady in the twenty-third year of her age, from misplaced affection, suddenly became insane. In November 1797 I first saw her, when she had lost all command over the evacuation of fæces and urine, was prone to mischief, and had lost all her natural delicacy of manners. Her disappointment had taken deep possession of her heart and  
soul;



foul; her voice was low, languid, slow, and faltering, and she articulated very indistinctly; her face was pale and wan; her appetite for food was obliterated; she would often fetch deep involuntary sighs, or emit screams and ejaculations, and then laugh, sing, and talk alternately; her tongue and skin were dry, her sleep was short and interrupted, her menstruation deficient and painful; her taste, smell, and hearing were impaired; she was subject to borborygmi, with vain efforts to vomit; her eye-lids were tumid and red; she would often bite her nails to the quick, and invincibly refuse all kind of sustenance, except tea or water, and those in the smallest quantities. In this deplorable extremity, her eyes deep sunk in their sockets, her cheeks miserably contracted, her neck bent forward and bowed with wretchedness; her looks expressive of all that settled gloom of melancholy, and that corroding care, which consume with perpetual anguish; she continued near a month after I had seen her, when the  
blessing



bleffing of death relieved her from all her miferies.

---

## C A S E CII.

A. W. a young man of the moft refpectable family and connections, on the offer of his hand in marriage to a young lady being rejected, his mind instantly became detached from every object of pleasure, he was fufpicious, tormented with doubts and jealousies, reftlefs and eafily agitated to the moft vehement paffion on the moft trifling occafions; he ftudiously avoided all fociety, and the converfation of his relations and friends, and at length was reduced to the moft deplorable extreme of melancholic madnefs, in which unhappy ftate I found him in the month of June 1794, when he appeared abfent to every external object, greatly emaciated, with every appearance of general debility; and being naturally of a weakly conftitution,  
and



and delicate frame, notwithstanding the united endeavours of myself and many other medical practitioners, he fell a victim to his ill-fated passion, and died tabid in the twenty-seventh year of his age.

---

### CASE CIII.

A GENTLEMAN in a military capacity, much esteemed by his acquaintance for the brilliancy of his understanding and the affability of his manners, in the beginning of February 1798, became deeply smitten with the charms of a young lady of superior fortune and station in life, who having rejected his addresses with disdain, and soon after married to another, he became gloomy, pensive, and low-spirited; shunned society, neglected his dress, and all the duties of his station. Insurmountable dejection soon after followed, which terminated in confirmed insanity. He had an uncommon gloominess of countenance, and



and a false conception of the nature of his own species, fancying himself sometimes one animal and sometimes another, harassed by the corrosion of mental pain, and sinking under the weight of despondence, he had twice attempted to put an end to his existence, but both proving ineffectual, he was the more closely watched and attended to.

By a near relation of his who applied to me, the case was very accurately stated as above, and I was further informed that for some time before the beginning of his present complaint, he had frequently been subject to eruptions of the scorbutic kind, for which, by the advice of a physician, he had an issue in his arm that had been dried up; and as those eruptions had not re-appeared for a considerable time, I was induced to direct a seton between the shoulders, which soon after took place, combined with every medical assistance that could be thought of; but I was disappointed in the hopes of relieving him, as he became more and more debilitated,  
both



both in body and mind, and at length died in the phrensy of despair.

Innumerable are the fatal instances of human reason, subjugated by the irresistible power and force of ill-regulated and ill-requited love\*, which in its more pure and tranquil state, is the most propitious gift of heaven,

\* This was peculiarly exemplified in the case of the late unfortunate Mr. William Thweed, who died at Hoxton in April last. He was a man of a most unblemished character, and of a temper remarkably mild. In the early part of his life he became enamoured of a young lady, the daughter of a clergyman near Bedford, whom he loved with the warmest enthusiasm; but from some disagreements in settling the preliminaries of their marriage between their parents, the match was broken off, and all further intercourse between the lovers forbidden. A cruel mandate, that was borne by the lady with coldness and indifference. The coldness of one whom he so tenderly loved, and the disappointment he experienced, when his hopes were in their zenith, had so powerful an effect upon his spirits, that his intellects became disordered, and he was for several years, at intervals, in a state of insanity, which gaining upon him for the last ten years of his life, he became a melancholy inhabitant of the receptacle for lunatics, where he died.

The



The cordial drop that heav'n in our cup has thrown,  
To make the bitter pill of life go down.

Yet when so unfortunately circumstanced as to deviate into the agonies of mental pain and anxiety, into nervous languor and habitual and hopeless dejection of spirits, so as to induce a disordered state of the brain, it ceases to be a blessing, and becomes an evil, of which the following sketch, from the pen of the immortal Thomson, exhibits a very beautiful picture:

But absent, what fantastic woes arous'd,  
Rage in each thought, by restless musing fed,  
Chill the warm cheek, and blast the bloom of life!  
Neglected fortune flies, and sliding swift  
Prone into ruin fall his scorn'd affairs.  
'Tis nought but gloom around, the darken'd sun  
Loses his light; the rosy-bosom'd spring  
To weeping fancy pines; and yon bright arch  
Contracted bends into a dusky vault.  
All nature fades, extinct, and she alone,  
Heard, felt, and seen, possesses every thought,  
Fills every sense, and pants in every vein.

CASE



## C A S E   CIV.

AMONG the various species of mania, we find no one more singularly curious than that wherein the patient knows, feels, and laments his own pitiable state of mind, of which I presume there are few more striking instances than those which follow. A few years ago, Mr. J. W. an eminent bookseller in Fleet-Street, the son of a celebrated divine and mathematician, whose uncommon parts and more uncommon learning, were more than equalled by his singular and very extraordinary character. The son very liberally inherited his father's talents, nor was the flatus hypochondriaci without its share in his patrimony; and as he intensely felt, and could describe and conceive the degradation of his understanding as descending from paternal effect, the appellation of *sensible madness* may perhaps not improperly be allowed as a distinction to this class of mania. He naturally possessed a tender texture of the nervous system, which



which as he knew the influence of his disorder was so powerful as to destroy all hopes of remedy, soon reduced him to a habit of anxiety, vexation, and disgust; yet he could pretty regularly attend to the ordinary duties and ceremonies of life; obey the usual solicitations to the natural excretions, the seasonable returns of rest and sleep, and the other demands of custom, nature, and decency, with due decorum and regularity; but at intervals he was low, dejected, and tormented and perplexed with the most distressing and melancholy thoughts and ideas. Every medical aid was administered in vain; change of residence and dietetic regimen afforded but temporary relief, and there frequently was such a struggle between his own natural good sense, and the false suggestions he laboured under, as to make him exclaim in the agonizing anxiety of his mental sufferings, "That he possessed the *mens conscia recti*, and yet was totally unhappy and uncomfortable in himself; that he knew the seeds of that dreadful malady he inherited, to be  
so



so deeply rooted in his constitution, as not to admit the most forlorn hope of relief; that in vain he turned away from the world, and sought solitary seclusion, for there he was in danger from his own miserable feelings of being tempted to self-destruction; that his circumstances he knew by his own industry to be easy, and even affluent; that he had an internal conviction of a merciful and good Creator, and that there was a state of future retribution, and yet that he could not divest himself of the firm belief that he should become the victim of eternal punishment, and that he was actually under the dominion of evil invisible agents; that although he knew of no harm he had ever done to any one, yet it often involuntarily occurred to his mind, that there were people who conspired against his life, and who only waited for a fit opportunity to murder him; that he knew his wife and family to be good and amiable, devoted to his interest, and personally attached to him by duty and inclination, and yet his mental inquietude was such that he could not  
help



help entertaining the greatest aversion to them, as well as to some particular persons of his acquaintance, who had rendered him the kindest offices, and even bestowed on him marks of the most disinterested kindness and friendship; and yet he could not help thinking those very people meant to poison him, or had actually hired assassins to take away his life."

In this manner he frequently expressed himself, till at length the unremitting struggles and diseased feelings, excited by mental illusion, obtained such an entire ascendancy over his reason, that every ray thereof became obliterated, and he degenerated into a settled melancholy, in which unhappy state he laboured under every corporeal morbidity that can be conceived to attend it. His aspect became sordid and stupid, his eyes were sunk deep in their sockets, his cheeks were miserably fallen in, his vision and hearing became indistinct, and quite extenuated and exhausted he died a victim to mental derangement and despair, in the fifty-third year of his age.

C A S E



## C A S E CV.

IN the beginning of April 1799, Mr. C. W. a person of respectability in the service of the navy, came and addressed me in person with great gravity and composure, on the case of a gentleman of his acquaintance, whom a *lunatic ancestry*, he said, had at intervals exposed to the grievous attacks of mental perturbation and derangement. He very emphatically described his friend as a man of good natural and acquired endowments, and of an open, gay, convivial disposition, except when affected by nervous languor and dejection, from the sad thoughts of his hereditary misfortune, the impression of which produced an alloy to every enjoyment, and often induced a peevish and petulant cast of temper; caused him to neglect the duties of his profession, and frequently to fly from society: that his nerves were irritable, and easily affected by the most trifling occurrence; that he was unable to support himself independently



dently of his own exertions, which often exposed him to the severest reflexions; that wine, by steeping his senses in forgetfulness, had often given a temporary truce to his intellectual miseries; but that after its effects went off, they recurred with aggravated pain and anguish, and his torments became greater than ever, inso-much that life became a burthen, and so insupportable as to make him wish for its dissolution, and his mind became the seat of undescribable pain and remorse; and in those moments the fear of being observed made him try to the utmost of his power to hide the tempests of his soul in privacy and retirement, which was no sooner done, than his mind, exquisitely alive to the sense of his unhappy state, hurried him back to his former scenes of employment, and convinced him that peace and happiness were no where within his reach: that books afforded him no relief, as he could not pay a proper attention to the subject he was reading; and after passing over a few pages, his mind reverted to its former lassitude and discontent; that he  
was



was particularly distressed by the *sympathies* of his friends, more than by any other circumstance whatever, and could not resist the propensity of affronting them, when through courtesy or commiseration they offered him either advice or assistance, though at the same time he knew it proceeded from the purest and most disinterested motives of pity and friendship; that he was at times so fearful of meeting a human being, that he has been often known to shut himself up for hours, and even nights and days, to hide the anguish of his internal sorrows: and that his antipathy to mankind increases to such a degree, that without any thing naturally rancorous in his mind and disposition, or indeed the least habitual hatred to his own species, except what was imperiously imposed by his diseased perception, he fancies himself in great danger of becoming a complete misanthropist; in short, added he, the alarming progress of his constitutional malady is such, and he so sensibly feels the progressively melancholy depredation of his own



understanding, that there is not a wish of his heart that affords him half the solace as that of the privation of life, since he feels himself so totally lost to every relish of the world, and its enjoyment."

Having finished this recital, he delivered to me a written paper, containing the substance of the foregoing narrative, burst into tears, wrung his hands, and acknowledged himself to be the unhappy patient whose state of mind he had so affectingly described. Astonished at this disclosure, I endeavoured to infuse the belief that his case admitted of cure, at least of some certain palliation from medical assistance; that his anxiety, languor, and despondency, were more the effects of weak and relaxed nerves, the tender texture of which had been wounded by his own diseased imagination, than of that *inherent intellectual affection*, which had too powerfully forced itself upon his mind, as the cause of his wounded and afflicted spirit. This, though a mere colouring, appeared to have afforded some returning hope to the heart of this truly unfortunate man, whom I dismissed with  
the



the strongest injunctions to comply with such advice and prescriptions as I had given him, and with confidence to look forward to the speedy removal of his mental sufferings, and the perfect enjoyment of health of body and peace of mind. But by a letter received in December last, I found it impossible to eradicate the thorn which rankled in his heart, the intellectual poison being of too virulent and corrosive a nature to be mitigated either by advice or medicine; and much praise is due to the timely interposition of his friends, which has since prevented the unhappy inheritor of this dreadful calamity from becoming a victim on the altar of self-destruction.

The learned and excellent author of *Solitude*, whom I have before quoted, speaking of the mind labouring under the grievous pressure of melancholy and dejection, judiciously observes, that the secrecy and silence with which persons of this description usually conceal the pangs that torture their minds, is among the most dangerous symptoms of the disease. It is not, indeed, easy to hide from the



anxious and penetrating eye of real friendship the feelings of the heart; but to the careless and indifferent multitude of common acquaintances, the countenance may wear the appearance not only of composure, but even of gaiety, while the soul is inwardly suffering the keenest anguish of unutterable woe; and as a case in point, gives the following curious anecdote.

The celebrated Carlini, a French actor of great merit, and in high reputation with the public for the life, whim, frolic, and vivacity with which he nightly entertained the Parisian audiences, applied to a physician to whom he was not personally known, for advice, and represented to him, that he was subject to attacks of the deepest melancholy. The physician advised him to amuse himself by scenes of pleasure, and particularly directed him to frequent the Italian comedy, "for," said he, "your distemper must be rooted indeed, if the acting of the *lively Carlini* does not remove it." "Alas!" exclaimed the unhappy patient, "I am the *very Carlini* whom you recommend me to see; and while



while I am capable of filling Paris with mirth and laughter, I am myself the dejected victim of melancholy and chagrin."



IN a power of such efficacy as medical electricity, so well known to increase sensible perspiration, accelerate the circulation of the blood, and promote the glandular secretions, it is no wonder we are furnished from different authors with such a variety of well-attested cases, in which it has been used with considerable advantage and success. In several cases of St. Vitus's dance, and other spasmodic affections of recent standing, in eruptions of the head and face, ophthalmia, deafness, hoarseness, \**loss of speech*, chlorosis, defective or obstructed catamenia, even of the most obstinate nature, I have administered permanent benefit from electric friction, the sparks, shocks, or fluid. The use of them in many species of mania, I never found did the least harm; and although it must be confessed that in by far the greater number

\* Vide, entire Recovery of Speech by Electricity, published in the fourth volume of Memoirs of the Medical Society, in a case communicated by the Author the 25th of March 1793.



of cases, electricity has afforded but a partial or temporary relief at best, yet in the three following instances it must be allowed to have effected a total cure.

---

## CASE CVI.

MRS. E. W. was reduced to a miserable state of melancholy from the death of her husband: she had for many months tried every method of cure without effect. On the 11th of March 1792, she was committed to my care and management, without any very sanguine hope of relief. As electricity was the only probable means left untried, soon after her admission I began with it in the most simple form; proceeded next to electric friction, and after a few days passed some electric shocks through the cranium, which I continued once in a day for nearly a month, when she appeared considerably better in every respect, and was capable of dressing and undressing herself, and began to feed herself,



herself, which she had not done before for many weeks prior to her being sent from home. The shocks were gradually increased every second, third, or fourth day, but not altogether confined to the head, for a month longer; soon after which she was taken home by a near relation, and has since had no return of her disorder.

---

## C A S E CVII.

MR. T. H. a young gentleman, had long been in a low kind of delirium without a fever, with a constant anxiety of mind, without any apparent cause frequently shedding tears, yet unable to assign any reason, with tremblings, paleness of the countenance, extenuation of the body, and most other symptoms of confirmed melancholy. He was naturally of a hypochondriac cast, and predisposed to melancholy. The affections of his mind had been much increased by terrible  
watch-



watchfulness, scarcely being able to obtain an hour's sleep for eight-and-forty hours together. He had been blistered, cupped with and without scarification, used both the cold and warm bath, taken purges, antimonial emetics, been bled, had a seton between the shoulders, taken opium, bark, steel, joined with aromatics; and to use the words of his father, had "*been drenched and steeped to the chin in medicine, to no sort of purpose.*"

He was placed with me the latter end of September 1794, when having no chance left but electricity, I had immediate recourse thereto, by applying the electric friction to his head, his body, and extremities, daily for the space of three weeks; at the end of which he became tolerably conversant, and could assist himself in the natural demands of nature, which he had been unable to do for a considerable time past; he got more sleep than usual, and was observed to perspire when in bed, especially towards morning. Encouraged by this alteration for the better, I advanced in my process, and proceeded to pass



pass gentle shocks through the head, previously covered with flannel. These were gradually increased till his spirits became uniform; he could walk about by himself, find amusement in reading and writing, and decently acquit himself at table with the family. In less than three months his anxiety and distress of mind were entirely obliterated, and on returning home soon after Christmas, by seeking agreeable company, various recreations, and frequent change of residence, and entirely relinquishing that intense application to study, and sedentary kind of life to which he had been too much habituated before his illness, has had no return of his complaint.

---

#### CASE CVIII.

MRS. S. soon after a painful parturition of twins, who died soon after their birth, became greatly troubled with the milk fever, which, by the means of diaphoretics,



retics, gentle evacuations, and proper topical applications, terminated in a few days after its commencement; but soon afterwards she was observed to be very different in her actions and behaviour to what she had been before her lying-in, and betrayed strong symptoms of mental derangement, which gradually increased to confirmed melancholy, with all its horrid train of fears, sorrows, and despondencies. She had a distaste and dislike to every thing, frequently not speaking a word in a whole night and day together, never taking the usual notice of either her husband or children, nor paying the least attention to her household concerns. Great lassitude, loss of strength, and obstinate costiveness followed, for which the usual laxatives were given, and the best medical advice administered; but getting no better, early in May last she was sent to my house. The soluble tartar was given to relieve her costiveness, and electricity occurring to me as the most likely effective means to be of service to her, in a few days after her admission, I began with simple electrification,



fication, and proceeded next to electric friction of the head and body, which having continued daily for near a month, without perceiving any change for the better, I determined to apply the ball of a glass-mounted director connected to the conductor by a wire to the region of the navel, and pouring a stream of electric sparks into the abdomen, extracted them by a ball applied up and down the spine: this being unremittingly continued for more than a month longer, produced every good effect that could be expected from returning reason and habitual menstruation\*.

\* Amongst several extraordinary cures performed by Mr. John Birch, surgeon, and published in 1792, in a letter to the late ingenious mechanic Mr. George Adams, on the subject of medical electricity, we find three cases of *melancholy*, two of which were entirely cured by the sole influence of electric application.

F I N I S.



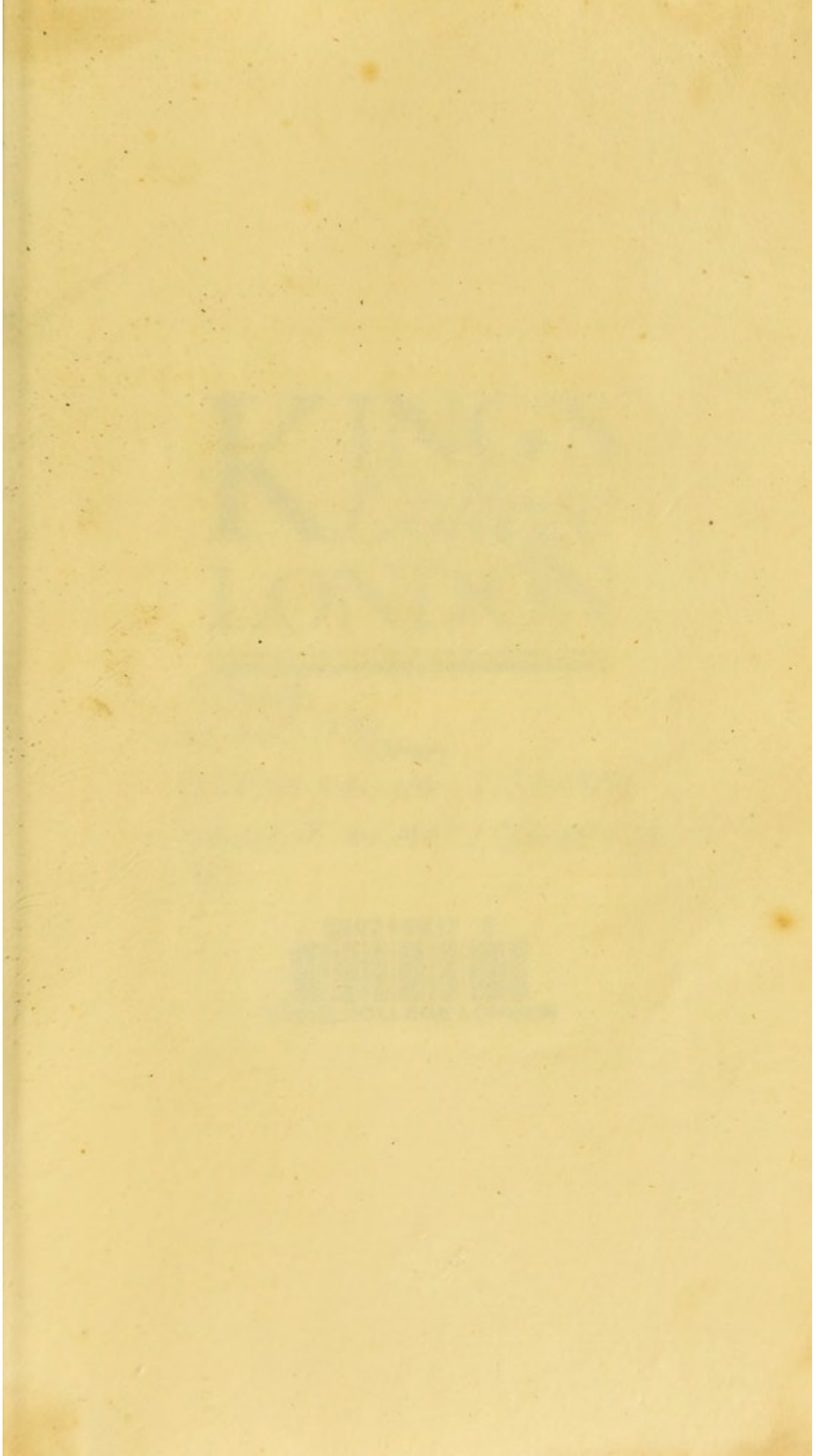


*SOME few cases of puerperal fever, attended with subsequent mania, that have been transmitted to the London Medical Society, which after being read and ordered to be added to their manuscripts, might sufficiently have sanctioned their appearance in the present collection; but as such an addition must necessarily have too much swelled the size of this volume, the Author has reserved those communications for future publication.*

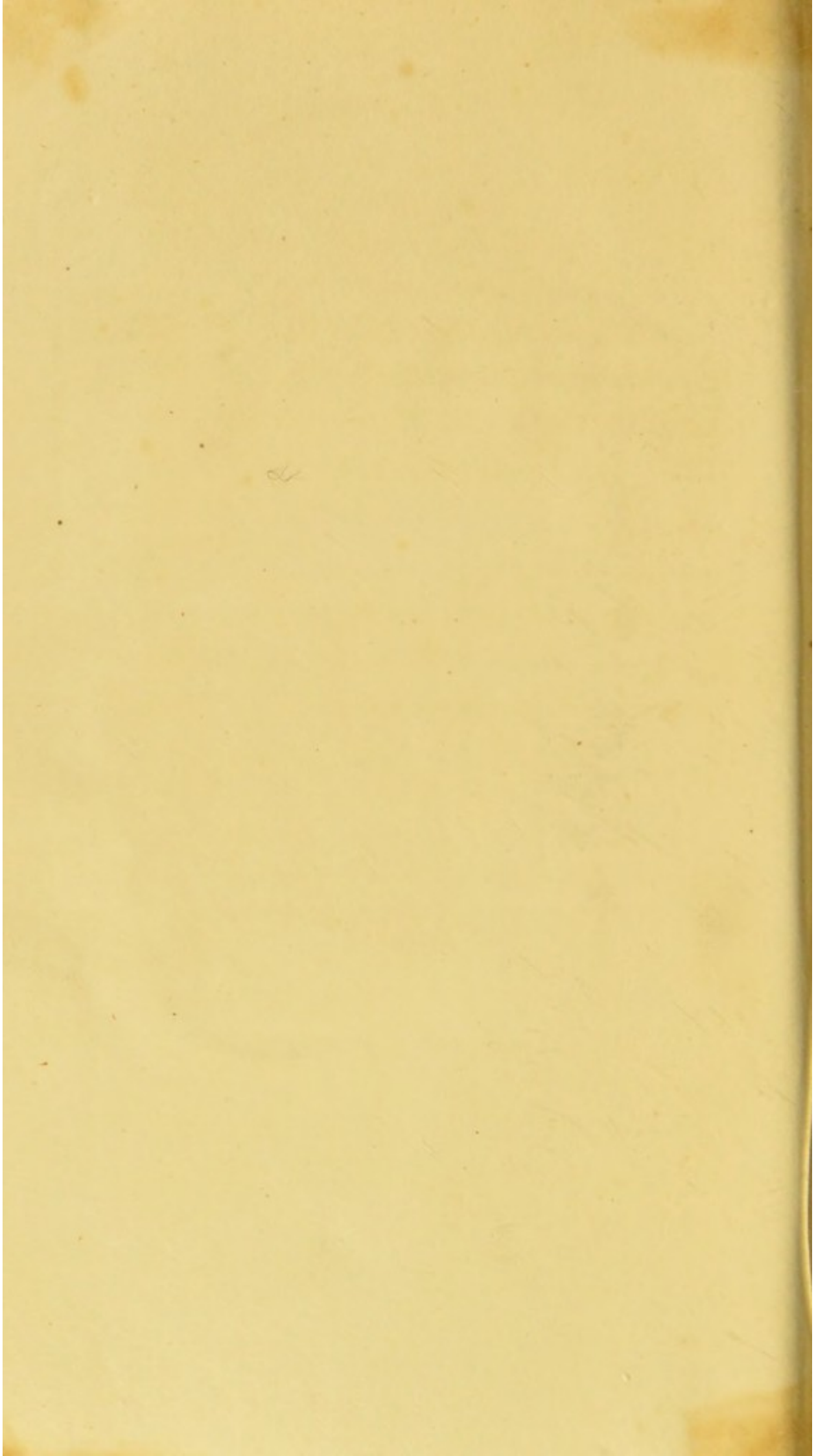


SOME few copies of the original paper, intended  
as a photographic medium, had been sent to the  
British Museum, and the Society, which after  
being read and ordered to be added to their  
collection, the Society have furnished them up-  
on request in the present collection; but as such an  
addition might necessarily have too much limited the  
list of the volume, the Editor has referred the  
arrangement for future publication.











# KING'S *College* LONDON

---

TOMHB  
RC465 PER  
*Library*

PERFECT, WILLIAM, 1737-1809  
ANNALS OF INSANITY, COMPRISING  
1801. ...

020218927 2



KINGS COLLEGE LONDON



